CHAPTER I

'Oh, you must not talk about ____ yet.'

OF THE PLACE WHERE OLIVER TWIST WAS BORN AND OF THE CIRCUMSTANCES HIS BIRTH

Among other public	in a certai	n town, which for	many	it will be	to
from	, and to which I w	will no	nan	ne, there is one	
common to most	great or small: to	, a workhouse	and in th	is workhouse wa	as born; on
a day and which	I need not trouble	myself to,	as	it can be of no	possible
to the	, in this of	the business at all	; th	e of	whose
name is to the	e head of this chap	oter.			
For a long time after i	t was into t	his world of	and troul	ole, by the paris	h , it
remained a matter of	doub	t whether the child	l would	to bear an	y name at
all; in which case it is	more than	that thes	se	would never hav	ve ap-
peared; or, if they had	l, that being	within a couple	e of,	they would have	'e
the	of being the most	and		of ,	in the
of any age	or country.				
Although I am not dis	sposed to t	hat the being borr	n in a work	house, is in itsel	If the most
and	that	can	a	being, I do mea	n to say that
in this particular					
. The fact is,	that there was		in	Oliver to tak	ke upon
himself the office of	, a	, 1	but one wl	nich has	rendered
necessary to our	; and for s	some time he lay	on a	a little	,
rather	between this work	ld and the next: th	e l	oeing	in of
the latter. Now, if, du					
anxious ,	, and	of	, he	would most	
and have	been in no t	ime. There being	nobody by	y, however, but a	old
woman, who was reno					
who did such matters	by ; Oliver	and Nature	out the p	ooint between th	nem. The
was, that, after					
the of the wor	rkhouse the fact of	a new havii	ng been 📉	upon the	parish, by
up as loud a c	ry as could	have been expe	ected from	a	who had not
been of tha	t very	, a voice, for a	much long	ger space of time	e than three
minutes and a quarter	r.				
As Oliver gave this fir					
which was					
raised from the	; and a	voice		the words, 'I	Let me see
the child, and die.'					
The had been					
a and a					he '
head, said, with more	than migh	nt have been expec	cted of hin	n:	

	neart, no!' interposed the			
, the	of which she had been	in a corner wi	th satisfa	.ction.
her own, and all on	neart, when she has 'em dead except two, an hat way, bless her dear he	d them in the	with me, ''' l	know better
,	of a			its effect.
; passed her her breast, h	it in her arms. She r hands over her face; ands, and ; but th nad been too lo	round; e blood had stopped	; fell	died. They
'It's all over, Mrs.	!' said the	at last.		
	is!' said the , s she to take up t			ich had
with great it is.' He put on his	up to me, if the cl . 'It's very that, and, by the o; where did she come from	it _will_ be on his way to	. Give it a li	ittle if
found lying in the s	ere last night,' replied the treet. She had walked so m, or where she was goir	me distance, for her	were to	
The head: 'no -	over the body, and raised, I see. Ah!	l the left hand. 'The o	old story,' he said	l, shaking his
	nan walked away to sat down on a low chair			
	of the power of			
which had	his only	, he might hav	e been the child	of a
or a ; it would	d have been hard for the	stranger to	have h	im his
	But now that he was			
	, he was and			
	, - all, and by none.	De	and	uirough the
Ol:	IC1 . 111 1		1.0 / 1	C
	. If he could have known, perhaps he wo			of
	/ 1 T			

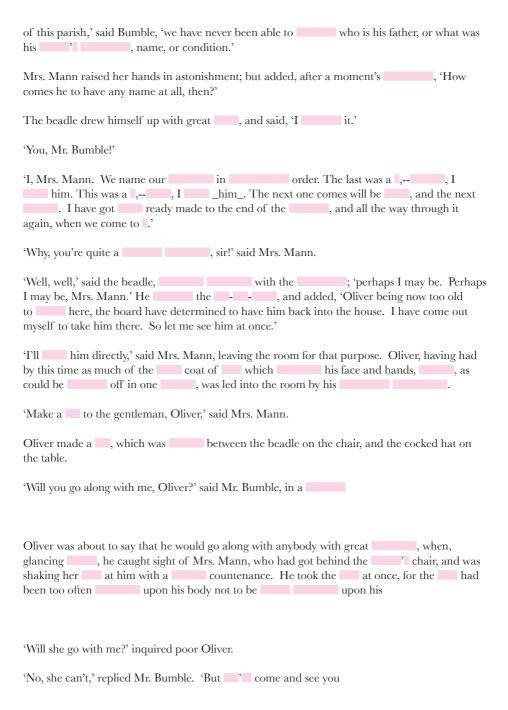
CHAPTER

OF OLIVER ', , , , AND BOARD

For the next or ten months, Oliver was the of a course of and . He was brought up by hand. The and of the was by the workhouse to the parish . The parish inquired with of the workhouse , whether there was no female then in 'the house' who was in a to to Oliver Twist, the and of which he stood in need. The workhouse replied with , that there was not. Upon this, the parish and resolved, that Oliver should be ', 'or, in other words, that he should be to a some three miles off, where twenty or other against the - , about the floor all day, without the of too much or too much , under the of an female, who received the at and for the consideration of small head week. - ' worth week is a good round for a child; a great deal may be got for - , quite enough to its , and make it . The female was a woman of and ; she knew what was good for children; and she had a very of what was good for herself. So, she the part of the to her own use, and the rising to even a than was for them. finding in the a still; and herself a very great . knows the story of another who had a great about a being able to live without , and who it so well, that he had got his own down to a a day, and would have rendered him a very and on nothing at all, if he had not died, - - hours before he was to have had his first of air. for, the the female to whose care Oliver Twist was over, a the of _her_ ; for at the very moment when the child had to upon the possible of the possible , it did in and a half out of ten, either that it from want and cold, or fell into the fire from , or got - by ; in any one of which , the little being was into another world, and there to the it had never known in this , when there was some more than upon a parish child who had been in turning up a , or to death when there happened to be a -- the latter was very , anything to a being of in the -- would take it into their heads to ask , or the would their to a . But these were by the of the , and

the of the beadle; the former of whom had always opened the body and found noth-
ing inside (which was very indeed), and the latter of whom
the parish wanted; which was very Besides, the board made
to the, and always sent the beadle the day before, to say they were going. The
children were and to to, when _they_ went; and what more would the people have!
It cannot be expected that this of would any very or
. Oliver ' found him a pale child, in
, and small in . But nature or had a good
in Oliver's breast. It had had of room to , to the
of the ; and perhaps to this may be his having any
- at all. Be this as it may, however, it was his ; and he was it in the
- with a party of two other young gentleman, who, after with
him in a sound , had been locked up for to be , when Mrs.
Mann, the good lady of the house, was by the of Mr. Bumble,
the beadle, to the of the
the bettere,
'Goodness! Is that you, Mr. Bumble, sir?' said Mrs. Mann, her head out of
the window in of joy. '(, take Oliver and them two upstairs,
and 'em .) heart alive! Mr. Bumble, how glad I am to see you,
,
Now, Mr. Bumble was a man, and a ; so, of to this in a , he gave the little a , and then
upon it a which could have from no but a '.
', only think,' said Mrs. Mann, running, the three boys had been by this
', only think,' said Mrs. Mann, running, , the three boys had been by this ,' think of that! That I should have that the gate was on the inside,
', only think,' said Mrs. Mann, running, the three boys had been by this
', only think,' said Mrs. Mann, running, , the three boys had been by this ,' think of that! That I should have that the gate was on the inside, on account of them dear children! Walk in sir; walk in, pray, Mr. Bumble, do, sir.'
', only think,' said Mrs. Mann, running , the three boys had been by this ,' think of that! That I should have that the gate was on the inside, on account of them dear children! Walk in sir; walk in, pray, Mr. Bumble, do, sir.' Although this was accompanied with a that might have the heart of
', only think,' said Mrs. Mann, running, , the three boys had been by this ,' think of that! That I should have that the gate was on the inside, on account of them dear children! Walk in sir; walk in, pray, Mr. Bumble, do, sir.'
', only think,' said Mrs. Mann, running , the three boys had been by this ,' think of that! That I should have that the gate was on the inside, on account of them dear children! Walk in sir; walk in, pray, Mr. Bumble, do, sir.' Although this was accompanied with a that might have the heart of
', only think,' said Mrs. Mann, running , the three boys had been by this ,' think of that! That I should have that the gate was on the inside, on account of them dear children! Walk in sir; walk in, pray, Mr. Bumble, do, sir.' Although this was accompanied with a that might have the heart of
', only think,' said Mrs. Mann, running , the three boys had been by this ,' think of that! That I should have that the gate was on the inside, on account of them dear children! Walk in sir; walk in, pray, Mr. Bumble, do, sir.' Although this was accompanied with a that might have the heart of a , it by no means the
'Do you think this or the three boys had been by this that the gate was on the inside, on account of them dear children! Walk in sir; walk in, pray, Mr. Bumble, do, sir.' Although this was accompanied with a that might have the heart of a first by no means the
'Do you think this or , , Mrs. Mann, 'inquired Mr. Bumble, his cane, 'to keep the parish a at your , when they come here upon
'Do you think this or , it by no means the 'Do you think this or , it by no means the 'Are you , Mrs. Mann,' inquired Mr. Bumble, his cane, 'to keep the parish a at your , when they come here upon porochial business with the prochial or , it by no means at your , Mrs. Mann, that you are, as I may
'Do you think this or , , Mrs. Mann, 'inquired Mr. Bumble, his cane, 'to keep the parish a at your , when they come here upon
'Do you think this or , it by no means the 'Do you think this or , it by no means the 'Are you , Mrs. Mann,' inquired Mr. Bumble, his cane, 'to keep the parish a at your , when they come here upon porochial business with the prochial or , it by no means at your , Mrs. Mann, that you are, as I may
'Do you think this or , Mrs. Mann, 'inquired Mr. Bumble, his cane, 'to keep the parish a at your , when they come here upon porochial business with the porochial at your , and a, and a, and a, and a, on or two of the dear children as is so of
'Do you think this or , it by no means the 'Do you think this or , at your operations, it by no means the 'Do you think this or , at your operations, when they come here upon porochial business with the porochial operations. The 'Do you think the porochial operations and a say of the three boys had been by this that the gate was on the inside, on the inside, on account of them dear children! Walk in sir; walk in, pray, Mr. Bumble, do, sir.' Although this or , that might have the heart of a say on the inside, on the inside, on the inside, on account of them dear children! Walk in sir; walk in, pray, Mr. Bumble, do, sir.' 'Do you think this or , Mrs. Mann,' inquired Mr. Bumble, his cane, 'to keep the parish a say our operation, when they come here upon porochial business with the porochial operation. Are you operation, Mrs. Mann, that you are, as I may say, a porochial operation.
'Do you think this or , Mrs. Mann, 'inquired Mr. Bumble, his cane, 'to keep the parish a at your , when they come here upon porochial business with the porochial at your , and a, and a, and a, and a, on or two of the dear children as is so of

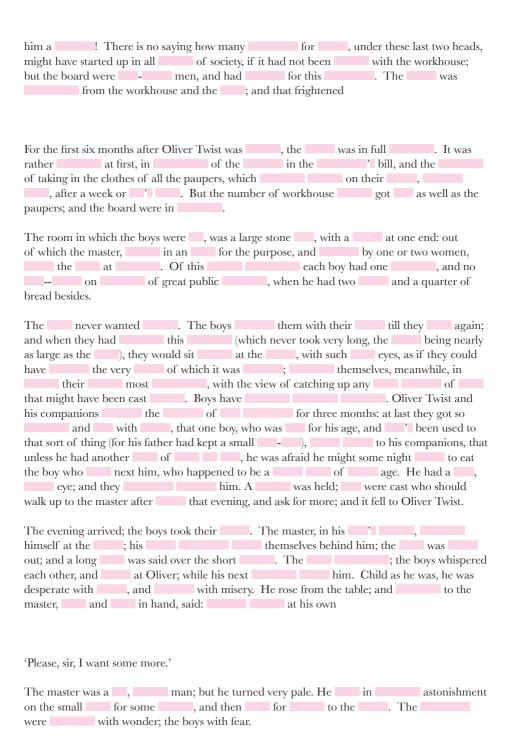
'Well, well, Mrs. Mann,' he replied in a tone; 'it may be as you say; it may be the way in, Mrs. Mann, for I come on business, and have something to say.'
Mrs. Mann the beadle into a small parlour with a floor; placed a seat for him; and his cocked hat and cane on the table before him. Mr. Bumble from his the which his walk had at the cocked hat, and smiled. Yes, he smiled.
'Now don't you be at what I'm a going to say,' observed Mrs. Mann, with 'You've had a long walk, you know, or I wouldn't it. Now, will you take a little drop of, Mr. Bumble?'
'Not a drop. Nor a drop,' said Mr. Bumble, his right hand in a humanner.
'I think you will,' said Mrs. Mann, who had the tone of the had accompanied it. 'Just a drop, with a little cold water, and a of'
Mr. Bumble .
'Now, just a drop,' said Mrs. Mann .
'What is it?' inquired the beadle.
'Why, it's what I'm to keep a little of in the house, to put into the when they ain't well, Mr. Bumble,' replied Mrs. Mann as she opened a corner down a and glass. 'It's I'll not you, Mr. I. It's I'll.'
'Do you give the children , Mrs. Mann?' inquired Bumble, following with his eyes the
'Ah, bless 'em, that I do, dear as it is,' replied the
'No'; said Mr. Bumble ; 'no, you could not. You are a woman, Mrs. Mann.' (Here she set down the glass.) 'I shall take a early opportunity of it to the board, Mr Mann.' (He drew it towards him.) 'You feel as a mother, Mrs. Mann.' (He the drink your with , Mrs. Mann'; and he half of it.
'And now about business,' said the beadle, taking out a 'The child that wa
Oliver Twist, is year old
'Bless him!' interposed Mrs. Mann, her left eye with the corner of her
'And a of ten pound, which was afterwards to twenty
pound. the most , and, I may say, on the part



This was no very great				
to make a of feeling great	at going a	away. It was no very	m	atter for the
boy to call tears into his eyes.				
cry; and Oliver cried very	indeed. Mr	s. Mann gave him a		, and what
Oliver wanted a great deal more, a	piece of brea	ad and, less he	should	too
when he got to the workhouse. With	n the of	bread in his hand, a	nd the little	-
parish on his head, Oliver was t	hen led away	by Mr. Bumble from	the wretch	ed home where
one kind word or look had never				
an of , as the				
companions in misery he was leaving	ng behind, th	ey were the only frien	ds he had e	ver known; and
a sense of his in the grea	ut world,	into the	heart for the	e first time.
Mr. Bumble walked on with long	; little (Oliver, firmly	his -	,
him, at the				
there.' To these Mr.				
which				
he was once again a beadle.			,	,
0				
Oliver had not been within the wall	ls of the worl	khouse a quarter of a	n hour, and	had scarcely
the of a second				
over to the care of an old woman, r				
that the board had said he was to			,	,
that the source had said he was to	5010101	•		
Not having a very	of wha	t a live board was Ol	liver was rat	her
by this intelligence, and was not qui				
to think about the matter, however;				
him up: and another on the ba				
him into a large room,				
At the top of the table, seated in an	- ra	ther than the r	est, was a	
gentleman with a very round, red				
' to the board,' said Bumble. Ol			rs that were	in
his eyes; and seeing no board but th	ıe table,	to that.		
'What's your name, boy?' said the g	gentleman in	the high chair.		
Oliver was frightened at the sight of	f so many ge	ntlemen, which made	him	: and the bea-
dle gave him another behind, w	hich made h	im cry. These two	made h	im answer in
a very low and voice;				
Which was a way of raising				
,	, »P», e	F S1		
'Boy,' said the gentleman in the high	h chair, 'lister	n to me. You know vo	u're an	L suppose?
- s,, sala ene gendeman in the ing	, 115001	- 100. 10u mion yo		, - sappose.
'What's that, sir?' inquired poor Ol	iver.			
inquired poor Or	.,			
The boy is a thought he	was ' said the	gentleman in the wh	ite waistcoa	t

'Hush!' said the gentleman who had spoken first. 'You know you've got no father or mother, and that you were brought up by the parish, don't 'Yes, sir,' replied Oliver, What are you for?' inquired the gentleman in the white waistcoat. And to be sure it was very . What _could_ the boy be for? 'I hope you say your every night,' said another gentleman in a voice; 'and pray for the people who you, and take care of -- a .' 'Yes, sir,' the boy. The gentleman who spoke last was right. It would have been very like a , and a good too, if Oliver had for the people who and took care of him. But he ', because nobody had him. 'Well! You have come here to be , and a trade,' said the - gentleman in the high chair. 'So you'll to to-morrow morning at six o'clock,' added the one in the white waistcoat. For the of both these in the one of , Oliver low by the direction of the beadle, and was then hurried away to a large ; where, on a , hard bed, he himself to sleep. What a of the of ! They let the paupers go to sleep! Poor Oliver! He little thought, as he lay in happy of all him, that the board had that very day arrived at a which would the most over all his . But they had. And this was it: The of this board were very , deep, men; and when they came to turn their attention to the workhouse, they found out at once, what would never have -- poor people it! It was a place of public for the ; a where there was nothing to pay; a public , , , tea, and all the year round; a and , where it was all and no work. '!' said the board, looking very knowing; 'we are the to set this to ; we'll stop it all, in no time.' So, they the that all poor people should have the (for they would nobody, not they), of being by a in the house, or by a quick one out of it. With this view, they with the _____ to lay on an of water; and with a - to small ; and three of a day, with an twice a week, and half a of . They made a great many other and , having to the ladies, which it is not necessary to ; to poor people, in of the great of a suit in '; and, of

to his family, as they had done, took his family away from him, and made



'What!' said the master at length, in a voice.
'Please, sir,' replied Oliver, 'I want some more.'
The master a blow at Oliver's head with the for the beadle.
The board were sitting in the gentleman in the high chair, said,
'Mr. , I beg your , sir! Oliver Twist has asked for
There was a on every countenance.
'For _more_!' said Mr ' yourself, Bumble, and answer me Do I understand that he asked for more, after he had the by the ''
'He did, sir,' replied Bumble.
'That boy will be hung,' said the gentleman in the white waistcoat. 'I know that boy will be hung.'
Nobody the gentleman's opinion. An took place. Oliver was into instant; and a bill was next morning on the outside of the gate, a of five pounds to anybody who would take Oliver Twist off the hands of the parish. In other words, five pounds and Oliver Twist were to any man or woman who wanted an to any trade, business, or 'I never was more of anything in my life,' said the gentleman in the white waistcoat, as he at the gate and read the bill next morning: 'I never was more of anything in my life, than I am that that boy will come to be hung.'
As I purpose to show in the whether the white gentleman was right or not, I should perhaps the interest of this any at all), if I to just yet, whether the life of Oliver Twist had this violent or no.
CHAPTER
HOW OLIVER TWIST WAS VERY NEAR A PLACE WHICH WOULD NOT HAVE BEEN A
For a week after the of the and of for more, Oliver

remained a close in the dark and re	oom to which he had been by the
and mercy of the board. It , at first sig	ht not to suppose, that, if he
had a feeling of for the	
waistcoat, he would have that	
ever, by one end of his - to a	
the other. To the of this , however, t	
being of , had k	
from the of paupers by the order of the	e board, in : given
and under their hands and . There	
and . He only cried all day; and	
his little hands before his eyes to shut out the o	
to sleep: ever and with a and	
to the wall, as if to feel even its cold hard wen	re a in the and
which him.	
Let it not be supposed by the of 'the,'	
, Oliver was the of	, the pleasure of society, or the
of . As for	
to his every morning under	
of Mr. Bumble, who his catching cold, and	
his , by repeated of the cane. As for	
into the where the boys , and there	
And so far from being the of	
same every evening at - , and the	
mind with, a of the boys,	
by of the board, in which they to	
, and to be from the and o	
set forth to be under the	
, and an from the	of the very Devil nimself.
It one morning, while Oliver's were i	n this and state
that Mr. Gamfield,, went his way down	
mind his and means of certain of	
rather . Mr. ' most	
within full five pounds of the ; and, in	
he was his and his	
the bill on the gate.	, when passing the workhouse, his eyes
the bill on the gate.	
' !' said Mr. Gamfield to the .	
. said Wil. Califficia to the	
The was in a state of :	whether he was
to be with a - or two when he ha	
which the little was; so, without the	
, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	,
Mr. Gamfield growled a on the	, but more on
his eyes; and, running after him, a blow on l	
in any but a '. Then, catching he	
by way of gentle that he was not his	

him round. He then gave him another blow on the head, just to him till he came back
again. Having these , he walked up to the gate, to read the bill.
The gentleman with the white waistcoat was standing at the gate with his hands behind him,
after having himself of some in the Having
the little between Mr. Gamfield and the , he smiled when that person
came up to read the bill, for he saw at once that Mr. Gamfield was the sort of master Ol-
iver Twist wanted. Mr. Gamfield smiled, too, as he the ; for five pounds was just
the he had been for; and, as to the boy with which it was , Mr. Gamfield,
knowing what the of the workhouse was, well knew he would be a small ,
just the very thing for . So, he the bill through again, from to
end; and then, his in of , the gentleman in the white
waistcoat.
waistcoat.
'This here boy, sir, wot the parish to 'said Mr.
', my man,' said the gentleman in the white waistcoat, with a smile. 'What of him?'
'If the parish like him to a right pleasant trade, in a good '
's said Mr. Gamfield, 'I a ', and I am ready to take him.'
, said Wil. Gaillicid, 1 a , and 1 am ready to take limit.
'Walk in,' said the gentleman in the white waistcoat. Mr. Gamfield having behind, to give the another blow on the head, and another of the as a not to run away in his followed the gentleman with the white waistcoat into the room where Oliver had first seen him.
'It's a trade,' said Mr. , when Gamfield had again his wish.
Wanna haya haya haan in hafana naya' said anathan
'Young boys have been in before now,' said another
"That's they the afore they it in the to make 'em come down
again,' said Gamfield; 'that's all , and no ; ain't 'no use at all in making
a boy come down, for it only him to sleep, and that's wot he Boys is ,
and , '', and there's like a good to make 'em come down
a run. It's too, '', even if ' in the , their feet
'em to .'
The gentleman in the white waistcoat appeared very much by this ; but his
was by a look from Mr. The board then proceeded to
among themselves for a few minutes, but in so low a tone, that the words ' of ,'
'looked well in the,' 'have a,' were alone These only
to be heard, indeed, or account of their being very repeated with great

their , Mr. said:
'We have considered your , and we don't of it.'
'Not at all,' said the gentleman in the white waistcoat.
'not,' added the other.
As Mr. Gamfield did to under the slight of having three or four boys to death already, it to him that the board had, perhaps, in some taken it into their heads that this ought to their lit was very their of doing business, if they had; but still, as he had no particular wish to the his in his hands, and walked slowly from the
'So you won't let me have him, "'?' said Mr. Gamfield, "" near the door.
'No,' replied Mr. ; 'at least, as it's a business, we think you ought to take something less than the we'
Mr. Countenance as, as, with a quick step, he returned to the table, and said,
' you give, ' ' ' ' Come! Don't be too hard on a poor man. ' you give?'
'I should say, three pound ten was ,' said Mr
'Ten too much,' said the gentleman in the white waistcoat.
'Come!' said Gamfield; 'say four pound, '''.' Say four pound, and you've got ''' of him for good and all. There!'
'Three pound ten,' repeated Mr. , firmly.
'Come! I'll the ', ', ', Gamfield. 'Three pound .'
'Not a more,' was the reply of Mr
'You're desperate hard upon me, ''', 'said Gamfield, ''
'!!' said the gentleman in the white waistcoat. 'He'd be with nothing at all, as a

Mr. Gamheld gave an look at the faces round the table, and, a smile on all of
them, gradually into a smile himself. The was made. Mr. Bumble, was at once
that Oliver Twist and his were to be before the magistrate, for
and that very .
In a fabir little Oliver to bis
In of this , little Oliver, to his astonishment, was from
, and to put himself into a . He had hardly this very
, when Mr. Bumble brought him, with his own hands, a of , and the of two and a quarter of bread. At this sight, Oliver
began to cry very : thinking, not , that the board must have determined to
him for some purpose, or they never would have to him up in that way.
(Dank and Land and La
'Don't make your eyes red, Oliver, but eat your and be ,' said Mr. Bumble, in a tone of .'You're a going to be made a ' of, Oliver.'
of . You're a going to be made a Onver.
5A
'A , sir!' said the child, trembling.
'Yes, Oliver,' said Mr. Bumble. 'The kind and gentleman which is so many to
you, Oliver, when you have none of your own: are a going to 'you: and to set you up in
life, and make a man of you: although the to the parish is three pound! pound
ten, ! and ! all for a
which nobody can't love.'
which hobody can't love.
As Mr. Bumble paused to take breath, after this in an voice, the tears
down the poor 'face, and he .
down the poor lace, and he
'Come,' said Mr. Bumble, less , for it was to his feelings to
the effect his had ; 'Come, Oliver! your eyes with the of your
, and don't cry into your ; that's a very action, Oliver.' It certainly was, for
there was quite enough water in it already.
there was quite chough water in it already.
On their way to the magistrate, Mr. Bumble Oliver that all he would have to do,
would be to look very happy, and say, when the gentleman asked him if he wanted to be
that he should like it very much indeed; both of which Oliver
to : the rather as Mr. Bumble threw in a gentle , that if he in either particular,
there was no what would be done to him. When they arrived at the office, he was shut
up in a little room by himself, and by Mr. Bumble to there, until he came back to
by Mi. Bulliste to there, and there sack to
There the boy remained, with a heart, for half an hour. At the of which
time Mr. Bumble thrust in his head, with the cocked hat, and said :
with the coloculat, and said .
'Now, Oliver, my dear, come to the gentleman.' As Mr. Bumble said this, he put on a and
look, and added, in a low voice, 'Mind what I told you, you young !'
iook, and added, in a low voice, willing what I told you, you young



countenance was a for But the magistrate was half and half , so he couldn't be expected to what other people did.
'I hope I am, sir,' said Mr. Gamfield, with an
'I have no doubt you are, my friend,' replied the old gentleman: his more firmly on his nose, and looking about him for the
It was the moment of Oliver's If the had been where the old gentleman thought it was, he would have his into it, and the , and Oliver would have been hurried off. But, as it to be immediately under his nose, it followed, as a matter of course, that he looked all over his for it, without finding it; and in the course of his to look straight before him, his the pale and face of Oliver Twist: who, all the looks and of Bumble, was the countenance of his master, with a expression of and fear, too to be , even by a magistrate.
The old gentleman stopped, laid down his, and looked from Oliver to Mr; who to take with a and
'My boy!' said the old gentleman, 'you look pale and
'Stand a little away from him, Beadle,' said the other magistrate: laying the paper, and forward with an expression of interest. 'Now, boy, tell us what's the matter: don't be afraid.'
Oliver fell on his knees, and his hands together, that they would order him back to the dark they would him if they than send him away with that dreadful man.
'Well!' said Mr. Bumble, raising his hands and eyes with most 'Well! of all the artful and that ever I see, Oliver, you are one of the most '
'Hold your , Beadle,' said the second old gentleman, when Mr. Bumble had given to this .
'I beg your 'l' ', 'said Mr. Bumble, of having heard '.'. 'Did your worship speak to me?'
'Yes. Hold your'
Mr. Bumble was with astonishment. A beadle to hold his! A
The old gentleman in the looked at his companion, he nodded

'We to these ,' said the old gentleman: the piece of as he spoke.
'I hope,' Mr. : 'I hope the will not form the opinion that the have been of any , on the of a child.'
'The are not called upon to any opinion on the matter,' said the second old gentleman. 'Take the boy back to the workhouse, and him to want it.'
That same evening, the gentleman in the white waistcoat most and not only that Oliver would be hung, but that he would be drawn and into the Mr. Bumble shook his head with gloomy and said he he might come to good; Mr. Gamfield replied, that he he might come to him; which, although he with the beadle in most matters, would to be a wish of a opposite opposite.
The next morning, the public were once that Oliver Twist was again To Let, and that five pounds would be to anybody who would take of him.
CHAPTER OLIVER, BEING ANOTHER PLACE, HIS FIRST INTO PUBLIC
In great, when an place cannot be, either in,, or, for the young man who is up, it is a very to send him to The board, in of so and an, took together on the of off Oliver Twist, in some small to a good This itself as the very best thing that could be done with him: the being, that the would him to death, in a, some day after, or would his out with an iron; both being, as is pretty known, very and common among gentleman of that The more the case presented itself to the board, in this point of view, the more
the of the step appeared; so, they came to the that the only way of for Oliver, was to send him to without.
Mr. Bumble had been to make various , with the view of find-
ing out some or other who wanted a without any friends; and was to
the workhouse to the of his ; when he at the gate, no less a
person than Mr. Sowerberry, the undertaker.

Mr. Sowerberry was a , -			
of the same ,			
to a smiling, but he wa			
His step was , and his face		, as he	to Mr. Bumble,
and shook him by the hand.			
'I have taken the of the two women er.	that died	last night, Mr. Buml	ble,' said the undertak-
'You'll make your , Mr. Sowerberry,	said the b	eadle, as he thrust h	nis and
into the of the undertak			
coffin. 'I say you'll make your , Mr.	Sowerberr	ry,' repeated Mr. Bu	mble, the
undertaker on the shoulder, in a m	anner, wit	h his	
'Think so?' said the undertaker in a tone wh			
of the 'The by the bo	ard are ve	ry small, Mr. Bumbl	e.'
(6 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1			. 1 1
'So are the ,' replied the beadle: with	1	as near an	to a laugh as a great
ought to in.			
Mr. Sowerberry was much at this: a without . 'Well, well, Mr. Bumble, new of has come in, the	,' he said a	t length, 'there's no mething an	that, since the
they used to be; but we must have some			is an
, sir; and all the iron come, b	y, fr	rom .'	
'Well, well,' said Mr. Bumble, 'every trade h	as its	. A	is, of course,
.'			
'Of gaves of gaves ' nonlied the undertak	om fond if	I don't mat a	upon this on that
'Of course, of course,' replied the undertak particular , why, I make it up in the			upon uns or mat
, why, I make it up in the	- , y	ou : ne: ne:	
'Just so,' said Mr. Bumble.			
Just 50, Said Wil. Dailisie.			
'Though I must say,' continued the underta	ker,	the of	which the
beadle had : 'though I must say,			
great : which is, that all the	people ;	go off the	The people who have
been better off, and have for mar			
house; and let me tell you, Mr. Bumble, tha	t three or f	four over '	a
great in ' : when	one has a	family to fo	r,
		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	1 36
As Mr. Sowerberry said this, with the			
Bumble felt that it rather to a gentleman thought it to change the			
gendeman thought it to change th	re subject.	Ouver Twist being	in ms mind,

he made him his
'By the,' said Mr. Bumble, 'you don't know anybody who a boy, do you? A porochial ', who is at present a ; a, as I may say, round the porochial throat?, Mr. Sowerberry, ?' As Mr. Bumble spoke, he raised his cane to the bill above him, and gave three upon the words 'five pounds': which were in of
'!' said the undertaker: taking Mr. Bumble by the
'Yes, I think it rather pretty,' said the beadle, glancing at the large which his coat. 'The die is the same as the porochial Good the sick and man. The board presented it to me on morning, Mr. Sowerberry. I put it on, I for the first time, to the on that , who died in a at .'
'I,' said the undertaker. 'The brought it in, "Died from to the cold, and want of the common of life," didn't they?'
Mr. Bumble nodded.
'And they made it a, I think,' said the undertaker, 'by some words to the effect, that if the officer had'
'!!' interposed the beadle. 'If the board to all the that talk, 'have enough to do.'
'Very true,' said the undertaker; 'they would indeed.'
's said Mr. Bumble, his cane, as was his wont when into a passion: 'is , , , , ,
'So they are,' said the undertaker.
'They haven't no more nor about 'em than that,' said the beadle,
'No more they have,' the undertaker.
'I 'em,' said the beadle, very red in the face.
'So do I,' rejoined the undertaker.

'And I only wish 'a of the sort, in the house for a week or two,' said the

beadle; 'the and of the board would soon bring their down for 'em.'
'Let 'em alone for that,' replied the undertaker. So saying, he smiled, : to the rising of the parish
Mr Bumble off his cocked hat; took a handkerchief from the inside of the from his the which his had ; fixed the cocked hat on again; and, turning to the undertaker, said in a voice:
'Well; what about the boy?'
'Oh!' replied the undertaker; 'why, you know, Mr. Bumble, I pay a good deal towards the
'!' said Mr. Bumble. 'Well?'
'Well,' replied the undertaker, 'I was thinking that if I pay so much towards 'em, I've a right to get as much out of 'em as I can, Mr. Bumble; and think I'll take the boy myself.'
Mr. Bumble the undertaker by the arm, and led him into the with the board for five minutes; and it was that Oliver should go to him that evening 'upon ' which means, in the case of a parish that if the master find, upon a short that he can get enough work out of a boy without putting too much into him, he shall have him for a of years, to do what he with.
When little Oliver was taken before 'the gentlemen' that evening; and that he was to go, that night, as to a '; and that if he of his , or ever came back to the parish again, he would be sent to the parish again, and that they by common the head, as the case might be, he so little the parish again, he would be sent to the parish again, and that if he of his parish again, he would be sent to the parish again, and that if he of his parish again, he would be sent to the parish again, and that if he of his parish again, he would be sent to the parish again, and that if he of his parish again, he would be sent to the parish again, and that if he of his parish again, he would be sent to the parish again, and that if he of his parish again, he would be sent to the parish again, and the parish again, he would be sent to the parish again, and the parish again, he would be sent to the parish again, and the parish again, he would be sent to the parish again, and the parish again, he would be sent to the parish again, and the parish again, and the parish again, he would be sent to the parish again, and the pa
Now, although it was very that the board, of all people in the world, should feel in a great state of astonishment and at the of want of feeling on the part of anybody, they were rather out, in this particular. The fact was, that Oliver, of too little feeling, rather too much; and was in a way of being for life, to a state of and by the ill he had received. He heard the of his in silence; and, having had his put into his was not very to carry, as it was all within the of a paper and once more himself to Mr. Bumble's coat was led away by that to a new scene of
For some time, Mr. Bumble drew Oliver along, without notice or remark; for the beadle carried his head very, as a beadle always should: and, it being a day, little Oliver was by the of Mr. Bumble's coat as they open, and to great his waistcoat and As they drew near to their

, however, Mr. 1	Bumble thought	it	to look down	, and see that the boy was
in good order for	by his new ma	ster: which	he	did, with a fit and
air of .				
'Oliver!' said Mr. Bumble.				
'Yes, sir,' replied Oliver, in	a low	voice		
res, sii, replied Olivel, iii	u 1011,	voice.		
that off your eyes.	and hold up w	un bood sin	,	
that on your eyes.	, and noid up yo	our nead, sir.		
Although Oliver did as he				
				is . As Mr. Bum-
ble upon him	ı, it down	his . It	was followed	by another, and another.
The child made a strong ef	fort, but it was a	ın	one.	his other hand from
				out from between his
and .	is race with som	.,	in the tetals	
and .				
STATE THE STATE TO SEE	1.1 / 1.	1	. 1.1 11/01	1 1 6
'Well!' exclaimed Mr. Bum				
. 'Well! Of _all_	the	, and	- bo	oys as ever I see, Oliver, you
are				
'No, no, sir,' Oliver,	to the	hand which	held the	cane: 'no no sir: I
will be good indeed; indeed				
wiii be good ilideed, ilideed	ı, macca i wiii,	sii: Taiira v	ery mue boy,	sii, and it is
(6 1 0) 1 11 5				
'So what?' inquired Mr. Bu	mble in			
'So , sir! So very	!' cried the c	hild. '	me.	Oh! sir, don't, don't pray
be to me!' The child	beat his hand v	pon his hear	rt; and looked	in his companion's face,
with tears of real .		1	,	,
Mr. Bumble Olive	w'a ond	lool	k viith aama	astonishment for a favor
				something about 'that
		and be a go	od boy. Then	once more taking his hand,
he walked on with him in s	ilence.			
The undertaker, who had j	ust put up the	of h	is shop, was m	naking some in his
- by the light of a m			-	_
- by the light of a li	iost	cand	ic, when with	bumble entered.
	1.		,	
	ooking up from	the book, ar	nd in t	the of a word; 'is that
you, Bumble?'				
'No one else, Mr. Sowerber	rry,' replied the	beadle. 'He	re! I've brougl	ht the boy.' Oliver made a
,	1		0	•

'Oh! that's the boy, is it?' said the undertaker: raising the candle above his head, to get a better view of Oliver. 'Mrs. Sowerberry, will you have the goodness to come here a moment, my dear?'

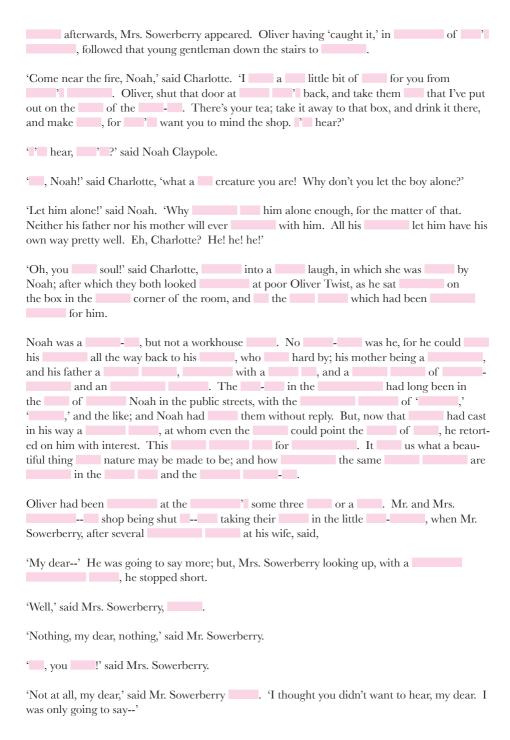
Mrs. Sowerberry from a little room behind the shop, and presented the form of a short,
then, woman, with a
'My dear,' said Mr. Sowerberry, , 'this is the boy from the workhouse that I told
you of.' Oliver again.
you of. Officer again.
'Dear me!' said the "", wife, 'he's very small.'
, ,
'Why, he _is_ rather small,' replied Mr. Bumble: looking at Oliver as if it were his that he
was no ; 'he is small. There's no it. But he'll , Mrs ''
'Ah! I say he will,' replied the lady , 'on our and our drink. I see no
in parish children, not I; for they always more to keep, than they're worth. How-
ever, men always think they know best. There! Get downstairs, little "".". 'With this,
the 'vife opened a side door, and Oliver down a of stairs into
a stone , and dark: the - to the - , and 'kitchen';
sat a girl, in down at , and very much out of
'Here, Charlotte,' said Mr. Sowerberry, who had followed Oliver down, 'give this boy some of
the cold that were put by for
without 'em. I say the boy isn't too to eat ' you, boy?'
Oliver, whose eyes had at the of , and who was trembling with to it, replied in the ; and a of broken was set before him.
to it, replied in the , and a of bloken was set before finit.
I wish some, whose and drink turn to within him; whose blood
is , whose heart is iron; could have seen Oliver Twist at the that the
dog had . I wish he could have the with which Oliver
the with all the of . There is only one thing I should like better; and
that would be to see the making the same sort of himself, with the same.
making the state sort of a minister, with the state
'Well,' said the ' wife, when Oliver had his : which she had in
silent , and with of his : 'have you done?'
,
There being nothing within his Oliver replied in the
'Then come with me,' said Mrs. Sowerberry: taking up a and dirty, and the way
upstairs; 'your 'under the among the among the , I suppose?
But it " much matter whether you do or don't, for you can't sleep else. Come;
don't keep me here all night!'
Oliver no longer, but followed his new .

CHAPTER

OLIVER	WITH NEW		GOING '	ГО А	FOR THE	E FIRST T	TME,
HE AN		OF HIS	, Bſ	JSINESS	S		
Oliver, being le	ft to himself in th	e	' shop, se	et the	down on a	,	, and
al	bout him with a fe	eeling of	and	, which	many people a g	good deal	
than he will be	at no loss to unde	erstand. Ar	1	coffin c	n black	, which sto	boc
	the shop, looked						
every time his e	eyes in th	e direction	of the	objec	t: from which he	e almost ex	pect-
ed to see some	form slo	owly its	s head, to	hin	n mad with	. Against	the
wall were	, in	, a long	of	cut i	n the same	: looking i	in the
	-						
- ,	- , ar	nd of	f black	, lay	on the f	loor; and tl	he
wall behind the	was	with	a		of two	in very	
, on	at a large	door, v	with a	drawn	by four black	,	
in the distance.	The shop was clo	ose and	The	se	emed w	ith the	of
. The	beneath the	in	which his		was thrust	, looked lik	ke a
grave.							
Nor were these	the only fe	eelings whic	ch	Oliver.	He was alone in	n a strange	place:
	v how and						
The boy had no	o friends to care fo	or, or to car	re for him.	The	of no		was
fresh in his min	d; the of	no an	ıd -	f	ace	into his he	eart.
But his heart wa	as heavy,	; an	d he	, as he c	rept into his nai	rrow bed, t	hat
	offin, and that he						
ground, with th	ie	gently ab	ove his hea	ad, and t	he sound of the	old deep b	ell to
him in h						•	
	-						
Oliver was awa	kened in the mor	ning, by a l	oud	at the o	outside of the	- : wł	nich,
before he could	on his clo	thes, was re	peated, in	an	and r	nanner, ab	out
	es. When he bega						
'Open the door	; will yer?' cried th	he voice wh	nich	to the	legs which had	at th	ne
door.	•				<u>o</u>		
'I will, directly,	sir,' replied Oliver	r: tł	ne , ai	nd turnir	ng the key.		
	. 1		,		,		
I suppose yer t	he new boy, ain't	yer?' said th	ne voice th	rough the	e		

'How old are yer?' inquired the voice.
'Ten, sir,' replied Oliver.
'Then I'll yer when I get in,' said the voice; 'you just see if I don't, that's all, my 'and having made this promise, the voice began to
Oliver had been too often to the to which the very jumes, to the doubt that the of the voice, he might be, would his , most . He drew back the with a trembling hand, and opened the door.
For a second or two, Oliver up the street, and down the street, and over the way: with the that the who had addressed him through the had walked a few off, to himself; for nobody did he see but a
'I beg your, sir,' said Oliver at length: seeing that no other made his appearance; 'did you?'
'I ,' replied the
'Did you want a coffin, sir?' inquired Oliver,
At this, the looked; and said that Oliver would want one before long, if he cut with his in that
'Yer don't know who I am, I suppose, '?' said the from the top of the meanwhile, with 'No, sir,' rejoined Oliver.
'I'm Noah Claypole,' said the - , 'and you're under me. Take down the yer young!' With this, Mr. Claypole a to Oliver, and entered the shop with a air, which did him great . It is for a - , - , of make and heavy countenance, to look under any circumstances; but it is more so, when to these are a red nose and .
Oliver, having taken down the and broken a small of glass in his effort to away beneath the loof the first one to a small of at the side of the house in which they were kept during the day, was by Noah: who having him with the
that 'he'd it,' to help him. Mr. Sowerberry came down soon after.

'Yes, sir,' replied Oliver.



'Oh, don't tell me what you were going to say,' interposed Mrs. Sowerberry. 'I am nobody; don't
me, prayI_ don't want to upon your .' As Mrs. Sowerberry said this, she gave an laugh, which violent .
'But, my dear,' said Sowerberry, 'I want to ask your'
'No, no, don't ask mine,' replied Mrs. Sowerberry, in an manner: 'ask somebody '.' Here, there was another laugh, which frightened Mr. Sowerberry very much. This is a very common and course of which is often very It at once Mr. Sowerberry to as a to be to say what Mrs. Sowerberry was most to hear. After a short to hear was most to hear.
'It's only about young Twist, my dear,' said Mr. Sowerberry. 'A very boy, that, my dear.'
'He need be, for he enough,' observed the lady.
'There's an expression of in his face, my dear,' resumed Mr. Sowerberry, 'which is very He would make a, my love.'
Mrs. Sowerberry looked up with an expression of Mr. Sowerberry it and, without time for any on the good' part, proceeded.
'I don't mean a to people, my dear, but only for . It would be very new to have a in , my dear. You may upon it, it would have a
Mrs. Sowerberry, who had a good deal of in the way, was much struck by the of this; but, as it would have been her to have said so, under circumstances, she merely inquired, with much why such an had not presented itself to her mind before? Mr. Sowerberry this, as an in his; it was determined, that Oliver should be at once into the of the trade; and, with this view, that he should his master on the very next occasion of his being.
The occasion was not long in coming. Half an hour after next morning, Mr. Bumble entered the shop; and his cane against the , drew forth his large : from which he a small of paper, which he over to Sowerberry.
"!" said the undertaker, glancing over it with a countenance; 'an order for a coffin, eh?"
'For a coffin first, and a porochial afterwards,' replied Mr. Bumble, of the which, like himself, was very .
'said the undertaker, looking from the of paper to Mr. Bumble. 'I never heard the

name before.
Bumble shook his head, as he replied, 'people, Mr. Sowerberry; very too, I'm afraid, sir.'
'Lone, that's too 'Come, that's too
'Oh, it's ,' replied the beadle. ', Mr. Sowerberry!'
'So it is,' the undertaker.
'We only heard of the family the night before last,' said the beadle; 'and we have known anything about them, then, only a woman who in the same house made an to the porochial for them to send the porochial to see a woman as was very bad. He had gone out to be the porochial which is a very lad) sent 'em some in a
'Ah, there's ,' said the undertaker.
', indeed!' replied the beadle. 'But what's the ; what's the of these , sir? Why, the back word that the won't suit his , and so she 'take she 'take it, sir! Good, strong, as was given with great to two and a , only a week 'em for nothing, with a '- , he back word that she 'take it, sir!' As the presented itself to Mr. Bumble's mind in full force, he struck the with his cane, and became with
'Well,' said the undertaker, 'I'
'Never did, sir!' the beadle. 'No, nor nobody never did; but now she's dead, 'got to her; and that's the direction; and the sooner it's done, the better.'
Thus saying, Mr. Bumble put on his cocked hat wrong side first, in a fever of ; and out of the shop.
'Why, he was so, Oliver, that he even to ask after you!' said Mr. Sowerberry, looking after the beadle as he down the
'Yes, sir,' replied Oliver, who had carefully kept himself out of sight, during the and who was shaking from head to foot at the mere of the sound of Mr. Bumble's voice.

	n the trouble to from M		
	of the gentle		
	ought that now the undertake:		
	uch time as he should be firm		
being returned upon	the hands of the parish shoul	d be thus	and .
	rberry, taking up his hat, 'the		
look after the shop. C	Dliver, put on your, and co	me with me.' Oliver	, and followed his
master on his			
	some time, through the most		
	down a narrow street mo		
passed through, pause	ed to look for the house which	n was the object of the	ir . The houses
on either side were hi	gh and large, but very old, an	nd by people	of the : as
their appea	rance would have	, without the	
	looks of the few men and v		
	along. A great many		
	away; only the		
	from age and , were		
	gainst the walls, and firmly		
	as the		
	the place of door and		
	enough for the passage of		
	, which here and there lay		
	,		,
There was neither	nor - at the o	pen door where Olive	r and his master
	is way through the		
	raid the undertaker to		
	, he at it with h		01 0001101
agamst a door on the	, iie at te with i		
It was opened by a vo	oung girl of or	The undertaker a	t once saw enough
	, to know it was the		
in; Oliver foll		to which he ha	a been . He
m, Onver ion	owed min.		
There was no fire in t	the room; but a man was	O	ver the empty An
	drawn a low to the cold		
	ldren in another corner; and		
	nething covered with an old		
	crept to		
boy felt that it was a		ilis iliastei, ioi tilougi	in was covered up, the
boy left that it was a			
The man's face was	and very pale; his hair an	d were	nis eves were
	was ; her two		
	. Oliver was afraid to	o look at either her or	me man. They seemed
so like the he had	a seem outside.		

'Nobody shall go near her,' said the man, starting up, as the undertaker the 'Keep back! you, keep back, if you've a life to lose!'
', my good man,' said the undertaker, who was pretty well used to misery in all its
'I tell you,' said the man: his hands, and on the ,' tell you won't have her put into the ground. She couldn't rest there. The would ea is so away.'
The undertaker no reply to this ; but a from his pocket, down for a moment by the side of the body.
'Ah!' said the man: into tears, and on his knees at the feet of the dead woman; down, round her, every one of you, and my words! I say she was to death. I never knew how bad she was, till the fever came upon her; and then her
were starting through the . There was neither fire nor candle; she died in the .— the dark! She couldn't even see her 'faces, though we heard her out their I for her in the streets: and they sent me to When I came back, she was; and all the blood in my heart has up, for they her to death. I it before the God that saw it! They her!' He his hands in his hair; and, with a loud upon the floor: his eyes fixed, and the his lips.
The children cried; but the old woman, who had remained as quiet as if she had been to all that passed, them into silence. Having the of the man who still remained on the ground, she towards the
'She was my ,' said the old woman, her head in the direction of the ; and speaking with an , more than even the presence of death in such a place. 'I , ! Well, it _is_ strange that I who gave birth to her, and was a woman then, should be alive and merry now, and she lying there: so cold and ! think of it; it's as good as a good as a good as a !
As the wretched creature and in her , the undertaker turned to go away.
'Stop, stop!' said the old woman in a loud whisper. 'Will she be to-morrow, or next day, or to-night? I laid her out; and I must walk, you know. Send me a large : a good one for it is cold. We should have and too, too, before we go! Never mind; send some of bread and a of water. Shall we have some bread, dear?' she said eager ly: catching at the coat, as he once more moved towards the door.
'Yes, yes,' said the himself from the old himself f
The next day, (the family having been meanwhile with a and a

piece of, left with them by Mr. Bumble himself,) Oliver and his master returned to the; where Mr. Bumble had already arrived, accompanied by four men from the workhouse, who were to as An old black had been over the of the old woman and the man; and the coffin having been down, was on the shoulders of the, and carried into the street.
'Now, you must put your best , old lady!' whispered Sowerberry in the old ear; 'we are rather late; and it won't do, to keep the on, my , quick as you
Thus , the on under their light; and the two kept as near them, as they could. Mr. Bumble and Sowerberry walked at a good pace in front; and Oliver, whose legs were not so long as his , ran by the side.
There was not so great a for as Mr. Sowerberry had , however; for when they reached the corner of the in which the grew, and where the parish were made, the had not arrived; and the , who was sitting by the fire, seemed to think it by no means that it might be an hour or so, before he came. So, they put the on the of the grave; and the two in the , with a cold rain down, while the boys whom the had into the a game at among the , or their by and over the coffin. Mr. Sowerberry and Bumble, being friends of the sate by the fire with him, and read the paper.
At length, after a solution of something more than an hour, Mr. Bumble, and Sowerberry, and the speared; where seen running towards the grave. Immediately afterwards, the suppeared: putting on his solution as he came along. Mr. Bumble then solve a boy or two, to keep up speared; and the spearleman, having read as much of the solve as could be sinto four minutes, gave his solve to the solve, and walked away again.
'Now, Bill!' said Sowerberry to the ' up!' It was no very, for the grave was so full, that the coffin was within a few feet of the The in the earth; it down with his feet: his; and walked off, followed by the boys, who very loud at the being over so soon.
'Come, my good fellow!' said Bumble, the man on the back. 'They want to shut up the
The man who had never once moved, since he had taken his by the grave side, started, raised his head, at the person who had addressed him, walked forward for a few ; and fell down in a . The old woman was too much in the loss of her (which the undertaker had taken off), to pay him any attention; so they threw a can of cold water over him; and when he came to, saw him out of the , locked the

gate, and on their different.
'Well, Oliver,' said Sowerberry, as they walked home, 'how do you like
'Pretty well, thank you, sir' replied Oliver, with
'Ah, you'll get used to it in time, Oliver,' said Sowerberry. 'Nothing when you _are_ used to it, my boy.'
Oliver , in his own mind, whether it had taken a very long time to get Mr. Sowerberry used to it. But he thought it better not to ask the question; and walked back to the shop: thinking over all he had seen and heard.
CHAPTER
OLIVER, BEING BY THE OF NOAH, INTO ACTION, AND RATH- ER HIM
The month's over, Oliver was . It was a just at this time. In , were looking up; and, in the course of a few , Oliver a great deal of . The of Mr. , even his most . The no at which had been so , or so to ; and many were the which little Oliver , in a - down to his knees, to the and of all the in the town. As Oliver accompanied his master in most of his too, in order that he might that of and full of which was to a undertaker, he had many of the beautiful and with which some - people bear their and .
For ; when Sowerberry had an order for the of some old lady or gentleman, who was by a great number of and , who had been perfectly during the previous , and whose had been even on the most public , they would be as happy among themselves as need and together with as much and , as if nothing had happened to them. , too, the loss of their with the most , again, put on for their , as if, so far from in the of , they had made up their to it as and as possible. It was , too, that ladies and gentlemen who were in of during the of , almost as soon as they reached home, and became quite before the - was over. All this was very pleasant and to see; and Oliver it with great

That Oliver Twist was moved to				
although I am his ,	to with any	of	; but I	can
most say, that for many mon	ths he continued	to	to the	and
of Noah Claypole: who u	ised him far worse t	han before,	now that his	
was roused by seeing the new boy	to the black stic	k and	, while he, th	ne old one,
remained in the - a	and Charl	otte	him ill, becau	se Noah
did; and Mrs. Sowerberry was his				
friend; so, between these three on one s				
as as the				
of a .	,		,	
or u				
And now, I come to a very pa	ssage in Oliver's his	story: for I h	ave to	an
slight and perhaps in appear				
in all his and			a	change
in an ins	•			
One day, Oliver and Noah had	into the kitchen	at the usual	- to	
upon a small of pound a				
lotte being called out of the way, there				
being and , considered he				
and young Oliv		ю а	purp	osc than
and young On	ver Twist.			
upon this , No	oah put his feet on t	ne -	· and	Oliver's
hair; and his ears; and				
his of coming to se				
place; and entered upon various				
- as he was. But, making Oliv				
his did what many sometimes of	ao to uns day, when	tney want t	о ве пе	e got rather
',' said Noah, ',' your mother	.3,			
, said Noan, your mother	:			
(SL-2- 11211-1 Oli (124		1		
'She's dead,' replied Oliver; 'don't you	say anyuning about	ner to me:		
Oliver's man as he said this he	avioldes and	l thomo visos s		of the
Oliver's rose as he said this; he mouth and , which Mr. Claypo				
of . Under this he retu		uie	OI	a violent iit
of . Under this he retu	arned to the			
GAZI (I' I I I' C	1.			
'What did she die of,'?' said Noa	ın.			
606 1 1 1 1	. 1 1 2 1	1.01'	.0.1	. 11.1
'Of a broken heart, some of our old				ere talking
to himself, than Noah. 'I thin	k I know what it mi	ist be to die	of that!	
)		1 01 1	
', right ,	, said Noah, as a		down Oliver's	
'What's set you a now?'				
	1 4 4	D 1	.1.1	
'Not _you_,' replied Oliver, 'T	nere; that's enough.	Don't say a	nything more	to me
about her; better not!'				

'Better not!' exclaimed Noah. 'Well! Better not!', don't beYour_ mother, too!
She was a 'she was. Oh, !' And here, Noah nodded his head ; and
up as much of his small red nose as action could together, for the
'Yer know, '', 'continued Noah, by Oliver's silence, and speaking in a
tone of pity: of all the most 'Yer know,', it can't be now;
and of course yer couldn't help it then; and I am very for it; and I'm sure we all are, and
pity yer very much. But yer must know, ', yer mother was a bad '.'
1 / / / / //
'What did you say?' inquired Oliver, looking up very quickly.
'A bad ', ',' replied Noah, 'And it's a great deal better, ',
that she died when she did, or else 'have been hard in , or ,
or hung; which is more than either, isn't it?'
of hang, which is more and called, isn't it.
with , Oliver started up; the chair and table; Noah by the throat;
shook him, in the violence of his , till his teeth in his head; and his
whole force into one heavy blow, him to the ground.
, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,
A minute ago, the boy had looked the quiet child,, creature that
had made him. But his was roused at last; the to his dead mother had set his
blood on fire. His breast ; his attitude was ; his eye bright and ; his whole person
changed, as he stood over the who now lay at his feet; and
him with an he had never known before.
'He'll murder me!' Noah. 'Charlotte!! Here's the new boy a of me!
Help! help! Oliver's gone mad!
y were to, by a loud from Charlotte, and a from Mrs. Sower-
berry; the former of whom into the kitchen by a -, while the latter paused on the
till she was quite certain that it was with the of life, to
come further down.
(Ob and little 1) Charletter Oliver ith have force which were hard
'Oh, you little !' Charlotte: Oliver with her force, which was about to that of a strong man in good . 'Oh, you little -
to that of a strong man in good . On, you nittle , !' And between every , Charlotte gave Oliver a blow
with all her might: it with a , for the of society.
with an ner ringht. It with a 101 the 01 society.
' was by no means a light one; but, it should not be in
Oliver's , Mrs. Sowerberry into the kitchen, and to hold him with one
hand, while she his face with the other. In this position of , Noah
rose from the ground, and him behind.

This was rather too violent to last long. When they were all out, and could
and beat no longer, they Oliver, and , but nothing , into the
, and there locked him up. This being done, Mrs. Sowerberry into a chair, and
burst into tears.
'Bless her, she's going off!' said Charlotte. 'A glass of water, Noah, dear. Make !'
'Oh! Charlotte,' said Mrs. Sowerberry: speaking as well as she could, through a of
breath, and a of cold water, which Noah had over her head and shoulders.
'Oh! Charlotte, what a mercy we have not all been in our!'
'Ah! mercy indeed, ma'am,' was the reply. I only hope master not to have any
more of these dreadful , that are born to be and from their very
. Poor Noah! He was all but , ma'am, when I come in.'
'Poor fellow!' said Mrs. Sowerberry: looking on the
Noah, whose top - might have been on a with the of
Oliver's head, his eyes with the inside of his while this was
upon him, and some tears and .
'What's to be done!' exclaimed Mrs. Sowerberry. 'Your' not at home; there's not a man
in the house, and he'll that door down in ten minutes.' Oliver's against the
bit of in question, rendered this.
'Dear, dear! I don't know, ma'am,' said Charlotte, 'unless we send for the
Deal, deal: 1 don't know, ma am, said chanotte, unless we send for the
'Or the ,' Mr. Claypole.
of the sampore.
'No, no,' said Mrs. Sowerberry: herself of Oliver's old friend. 'Run to Mr. Bumble,
Noah, and tell him to come here directly, and not to lose a minute; never mind your! Make
! You can hold a to that black eye, as you run along. 'keep the down.'
Tou can note a to that shall often you run thong not not at a work
Noah stopped to make no reply, but started off at his; and very much it
the people who were out walking, to see a through the streets, with
no on his head, and a at his eye.
CHAPTER
OLIVER
N I Cl. 1 I do a di
Noah Claypole ran along the streets at his pace, and paused not once for breath, until

he reached the Having here, for a minute or so, to a good burst	
of and an show of tears and , he at the ; and present	ed
such a face to the who opened it, that even he, who saw nothing but	
faces about him at the best of times, started back in astonishment.	
'Why, what's the matter with the boy!' said the old	
'Mr. Bumble! Mr. Bumble!' cried Noah, with : and in so loud and	
, that they not only caught the ear of Mr. Bumble himself, who happened to be hard	
by, but him so much that he into the without his cocked , is a ver	rv
and : as that even a beadle, upon a sudden and	,
, may be with a of loss of - , and	l
of .	
'Oh, Mr. Bumble, sir!' said Noah: 'Oliver, , has'	
'What?' What?' interposed Mr. Bumble: with a of pleasure in his eyes. 'Not run	1
away; he run away, has he, Noah?'	
'No, sir, no. Not run away, sir, but he's turned ,' replied Noah. 'He tried to murder me	÷,
sir; and then he tried to murder Charlotte; and then . Oh! what dreadful pain it is!	
Such , please, sir!' And here, Noah and his body into an	
of; giving Mr. Bumble to understand that, from the violent and	
of Oliver Twist, he had and , from	
which he was at that moment the .	
Miles North and the intelligence has a sufferful Mr. Doughla ha	
When Noah saw that the intelligence he perfectly Mr. Bumble, he effect , by his dreadful ten times than	
before; and when he observed a gentleman in a white waistcoat the he was more	20
in his than ever: it to the notice	
and the , of the gentleman	λ,
and the structural	
The gentleman's notice was very soon; for he had not walked three, when he	
turned round, and inquired what that young was for, and why Mr. Bumble	3
did not him with something which would the of so	
, an ?	
'It's a poor boy from the, sir,' replied Mr. Bumble, 'who has been nearly	
but,, young Twist.'	
'By !' exclaimed the gentleman in the white waistcoat, stopping short. 'I knew it! I felt a	
strange from the very first, that that young would come to be	
hung!'	
He has give to murder the female could Mr. Dumble with a female	
'He has , sir, to murder the female ,' said Mr. Bumble, with a face of	

'And his ,' interposed Mr. Claypole. 'And his master, too, I think you said, Noah?' added Mr. Bumble. 'No! he's out, or he would have him,' replied Noah. 'He said he wanted to.' 'Ah! Said he wanted to, did he, my boy?' inquired the gentleman in the white waistcoat. 'Yes, sir,' replied Noah. 'And please, sir, to know whether Mr. Bumble can time to step up there, directly, and ____' out.' 'Certainly, my boy; certainly,' said the gentleman in the white waistcoat: smiling , and 'head, which was about three than his own. 'You're a good --very good boy. Here's a for you. Bumble, just step up to 'with your cane, and see what's best to be done. Don't him, Bumble.' 'No, I will not, sir,' replied the beadle. And the cocked hat and cane having been, by this time, to their 's satisfaction, Mr. Bumble and Noah Claypole themselves with all to the 'shop. Here the position of had not at all . Sowerberry had not yet returned, and Oliver continued to , with , at the - . . The of his as by Mrs. Sowerberry and Charlotte, were of so a nature, that Mr. Bumble it to to, before opening the door. With this view he gave a at the outside, by way of ; and, then, his mouth to the , said, in a deep and tone: 'Come; you let me out!' replied Oliver, from the inside. 'Do you know this here voice, Oliver?' said Mr. Bumble. 'Yes,' replied Oliver. 'Ain't you afraid of it, sir? Ain't you - while I speak, sir?' said Mr. Bumble. 'No!' replied Oliver, An answer so different from the one he had expected to _____, and was in the _____ of , Mr. Bumble not a little. He back from the ; drew himself up to his full ; and looked from one to another of the three , in

Oh, you know, Mr. Bumble, he must be mad, said Mrs. Sowerberry.
'No boy in half his could to speak so to you.'
'It's not, ma'am,' replied Mr. Bumble, after a few moments of deep 'It's'
'What?' exclaimed Mrs. Sowerberry.
'ma'am, and and an in him, ma'am a person of his condition: as the board, Mrs. Sowerberry, who are a person of his condition: as the board, Mrs. Sowerberry, who are a person of his condition: as the board, Mrs. Sowerberry, who are a person of his condition: as the board, Mrs. Sowerberry, who are a person of his condition: as the board, Mrs. Sowerberry, who are a person of his condition: as the board, Mrs. Sowerberry, who are a person of his condition: as the board, Mrs. Sowerberry, who are a person of his condition: as the board, Mrs. Sowerberry, who are a person of his condition: as the board, Mrs. Sowerberry, who are a person of his condition: as the board, Mrs. Sowerberry, who are a person of his condition: as the board, Mrs. Sowerberry, who are a person of his condition: as the board, Mrs. Sowerberry, who are a person of his condition: as the board, Mrs. Sowerberry, who are a person of his condition: as the board, Mrs. Sowerberry, who are a person of his condition: as the board, Mrs. Sowerberry, who are a person of his condition: as the board, Mrs. Sowerberry, who are a person of his condition: as the board, Mrs. Sowerberry, who are a person of his condition: as the board, Mrs. Sowerberry, who are a person of his condition: as the board, Mrs. Sowerberry, who are a person of his condition: a p
'Dear, dear!' Mrs. Sowerberry, raising her eyes to the kitchen: 'this comes of being!'
The of Mrs. Sowerberry to Oliver, had of a upon him of all the dirty and which nobody else would eat; so there was a great deal of and in her under Mr. Bumble's heavy . Of which to do her justice, she was , in thought, word, or
'Ah!' said Mr. Bumble, when the lady brought her eyes down to earth again; 'the only thing that can be done now, that I know of, is to leave him in the for a day or so, till he's a little down; and then to take him out, and keep him on all through the . He comes of a bad family, Mrs. Sowerberry! Both the and doctor said, that that mother of his made her way here, against and pain that would have any woman, before.'
At this point of Mr. Bumble's , Oliver, just enough to know that some was being made to his mother, , with a violence that rendered every other sound . Sowerberry returned at this . Oliver's having been to him, with such as the ladies thought best to his , he
the - in a , and his out, by the .
Oliver's clothes had been in the he had received; his face was and and his hair over his . The had not , however; and when he was out of his on Noah, and looked quite
'Now, you are a young fellow, ain't you?' said Sowerberry; giving Oliver a , and a box

on the ear.

'He called my mother ,' replied Oliver.
'Well, and what if he did, you little ?' said Mrs. Sowerberry. 'She what he said, and worse.'
'She didn't' said Oliver.
'She did,' said Mrs. Sowerberry.
'It's a lie!' said Oliver.
Mrs. Sowerberry burst into a of tears.
This of tears left Mr. Sowerberry no . If he had for one instant to Oliver most , it must be quite clear to every that he would have been, to all in of , a , an , an creature, a of a man, and various other too for within the of this chapter. To do him justice, he was, as far as his power was not very disposed towards the boy; perhaps, because it was his interest to be so; perhaps, because his wife him. The of tears, however, left him no ; so he at once gave him a , which even Mrs. Sowerberry herself, and rendered Mr. Bumble's of the cane, rather . For the rest of the day, he was shut up in the back kitchen, in company with a and a of bread; and at night, Mrs. Sowerberry, after making various outside the door, by no means to the of his mother, looked into the room, and, the and of Noah and Charlotte, him upstairs to his bed.
It was not until he was left alone in the silence and of the gloomy of the undertaker, that Oliver gave way to the feelings which the day's may be supposed to have awakened in a mere child. He had listened to their with a look of ; he had the without a cry: for he felt that in his heart which would have kept down a to the last, though they had him alive. But now, when there were none to see or hear him, he fell upon his knees on the floor; and, his face in his hands, such tears as, God send for the of our nature, few so young may ever have cause to out before him!
For a long time, Oliver remained in this attitude. The candle was low in the when he rose to his feet. Having round him, and listened , he gently the of the door, and looked.
It was a cold, dark night. The seemed, to the boy's eyes, from the earth than he had ever seen them before; there was no wind; and the by the upon the ground, looked and from being so still. He softly the door. Having himself of the light of the candle to up in a handkerchief the few of he had, sat himself down upon a to for morning.
With the first of light that through the in the , Oliver , and again the door. One look moment's of had

He looked to the right and to the left, to
He to have seen the across the fields: which he knew, after some distance, led out again into the road; struck into it, and walked quickly on.
Along this same , Oliver - he had Mr. Bumble, when he first carried him to the workhouse from the himself of this; and he half resolved to turn back. He had come a long way though, and should lose a great deal of time by doing so. Besides, it was so early that there was very little fear of his being seen; so he walked on.
He reached the house. There was no appearance of its at that early hour. Oliver stopped, and into the A child was one of the little; as he stopped he raised his pale face and the features of one of his former companions. Oliver felt glad to see him, before he went; for, though than himself, he had been his little friend and They had been and and the features of one of his former companions. Oliver felt glad to see him, before he went; for, though than himself, he had been his little friend and they had been and the features of one of his former companions. Oliver felt glad to see him, before he went; for, though than himself, he had been his little friend and the features of one of his former companions.
'Hush, !' said Oliver, as the boy ran to the gate, and thrust his ! arm between the him. 'Is any one up?'
'Nobody but me,' replied the child.
'You 's say you saw me, 's, 's aid Oliver. 'I am running away. They beat and saw, 's, and I am going to my, some long way off. I don't know where. How pale you are!'
'I heard the doctor tell them I was,' replied the child with a smile. 'I am very glad to see you, dear; but don't stop, don't
'Yes, yes, I will, to say ——' to you,' replied Oliver. 'I shall see you again, ——. I know I shall You will be well and happy!'
'I hope so,' replied the child. 'After I am dead, but not before. I know the doctor must be right, Oliver, because I so much of Heaven, and so, and kind faces that I never see when I am me,' said the child, up the low gate, and his little arms round Oliver's neck. ' , dear! God bless you!'
The was from a young 'lips, but it was the first that Oliver had ever heard upon his head; and through the and and of his after life, he never once it.

closed it behind him, and was in the open street.

CHAPTER

OLIVER TO LONDON. HE ON THE ROAD A STRANGE SORT OF YOUNG GENTLEMAN

Oliver reached the at which the - ; and once more the -	
It was o'clock now. Though he was nearly five miles away from the town, he ran, and	
behind the, by turns, till that he might be pursued and Then l	ıe
sat down to rest by the side of the, and began to think, for the first time, where he h	ıad
better go and to live.	
The stone by which he was seated,, in large, an that it was just	
miles from that spot to London. The name awakened a new of in the boy	's
mind.	
! great ! even Mr ever find him there! He had often	en
heard the old men in the workhouse, too, say that no lad of need want in London; and	l
that there were of living in that , which those who had been up in country	
had no of. It was the very place for a boy, who must die in the streets unle	SS
some one him. As these things passed through his thoughts, he upon his feet, an	ıd
again walked forward.	
He had the distance between himself and London by full four miles more, before l	
how much he must he could hope to his place of . A	S
this consideration forced itself upon him, he his pace a little, and upon hi	S
means of there. He had a of bread, a , and two of ,	,
in his . He had a of after some in which he had	
himself more than his pocket. 'A ,' thought Oliver, 'is	
a very thing; and so are two of ; and so is a ; but they	
are small to a - miles' walk in time.' But Oliver's thoughts, like those of	
most other people, although they were ready and to point out his	
were at a loss to any of them; so, after a good deal of	
thinking to no particular purpose, he changed his little over to the other shoulder, and	
on.	
Oliver walked twenty miles that day; and all that time nothing but the of bre	
and a few of water, which he at the - by the When the	;
night came, he turned into a ; and, close under a - , determined to lie	
there, till morning. He felt frightened at first, for the wind over the empty fiel	
and he was cold and, and more alone than he had ever felt before. Being very w	ith
his walk, however, he soon fell and his .	
He felt cold and, when he got up next morning, and so that he was to	
the for a small in, in the very first through which he passed. He had	
walked no more than miles, when night closed in again. His feet were and, and his leg	
so weak that they beneath him. Another night passed in the air, made him	n

worse; when he set forward on his next morning he could hardly along.
He at the of a hill till a - came up, and then of the outside ; but there were very few who took any notice of him: and even those told him to till they got to the top of the hill, and then let them see how far he could run for a . Poor Oliver tried to keep up with the coach a little way, but was to do it, by reason of his and feet. When the saw this, they put their back into their pockets again, that he was an young dog, and didn't anything; and the coach away and left only a of
In some, large were fixed up: all who within the, that they would be sent to This frightened Oliver very much, and made him glad to get out of those with all possible In others, he would stand about the, and look at every one who passed: a which in the, one of the who were about, to that strange boy out of the place, for she was sure he had come to something. If he at a, house, ten to one but they to set the dog on him; and when he showed his nose in a shop, they about the brought Oliver's heart into his, often the only thing he had there, for many hours together.
In fact, if it had not been for a - , and a old lady, Oliver's would have been by the very same which had put an end to his '; in other words, he would most have dead upon the '. But the - gave him a of bread and ; and the old lady, who had a in some part of the earth, took pity upon the poor , and gave him what little she could such kind and gentle words, and such tears of and , that they into Oliver's soul, than all the he had ever .
Early on the morning after he had left his place, Oliver slowly into the little town of . The were closed; the street was empty; not a soul had awakened to the business of the day. The was rising in all its ; but the light only to show the boy his own and , as he sat, with feet and covered with , upon a
By, the were opened; the were drawn up; and people began passing to and fro. Some few stopped to at Oliver for a moment or two, or turned round to at him as they hurried by; but none him, or themselves to how he came there. He had no heart to beg. And there he sat.
He had been on the step for some time: at the great number of (every other house in was a , large or small), at the as they passed through, and thinking how strange it seemed that they could do, with , in a few hours, what it had taken him a whole week of and beyond his years to : when he was roused by that a boy, who had passed him some minutes before, had returned, and was now him most from the opposite side

of the way. He took little of this at first; but the boy remained in the same attitude of close
so long, that Oliver raised his head, and returned his look. Upon this, the
boy crossed over; and walking close up to Oliver, said,
', my ! What's the ?'
The boy who addressed this inquiry to the young, was about his own age: but one of
the looking boys that Oliver had even seen. He was a , ,
boy enough; and as dirty a as one would wish to see; but he had about him all
the and of a man. He was short of his age: with rather , and little, sharp,
eyes. His hat was on the top of his head so that it to off
every would have done so, very often, if the had not had a of every
now and then giving his head a sudden , which brought it back to its old place again. He
a man's coat, which reached nearly to his . He had turned the back,
up his arm, to get his hands out of the capparently with the view of
them into the pockets of his ; for there he kept them. He was, , as
and a young gentleman as ever stood four feet six, or something less, in the
', my! What's the?' said this strange young gentleman to Oliver.
'I am very and ,' replied Oliver: the tears standing in his eyes as he spoke. 'I have
walked a long way. I have been walking these days.'
'Walking for days!' said the young gentleman. 'Oh, I see. 'order, eh? But,' he added,
Oliver's look of surprise, 'I suppose you don't know what a sis, my com-pan-
i-on.'
Oliver replied, that he had always heard a 'mouth by the in question.
'My eyes, how green!' exclaimed the young gentleman. 'Why, a' a'; and when
you walk by a' order, it's not straight, but always up, and a coming
down . Was you never on the ?'
,
'What ?' inquired Oliver.
'What ! Why, _the as up so little room that ' work inside a Stone
; and always better when the '' low with people, than when it's high; then they
can't get
I'm at one and a ; but, as far as it , I'll out and
Up with you on your There! Now then! ' !'
. Op with you on your . There: Now then:
Oliver to the young contlemen took him to on
Oliver to , the young gentleman took him to an 'shop, where he a of - and a - , or, as he himself
it, 'a !' the being kept and from , by the
of making a in the by out a of the , and it
. Taking the bread under his arm, the young turned into a small public-house,
and led the way to a in the of the Here, a of was brought in, by

		s new friend's , made a long
and , during the great attention.	of which the strange bo	him from time to time with
'Going to London?' said the s	trange boy, when Oliver had a	length
(Catarina 2)		
'Got any ?'		
The strange boy ; and let them go.	d put his arms into his pockets,	as far as the would
'Do you live in London?' inqu	nired Oliver.	
'Yes. I do, when I'm at home,' night, don't you?'	replied the boy. I suppose you	a want some place to sleep in to-
'I do, indeed,' answered Olive	er. 'I have not under a	since I left the country.'
night; and I know a 'and never ask for the	old gentleman as there,	eman. 'I've got to be in London to- ' give you for , you. And don't he
The young gentleman smiled,	as if to that the latter the as he did	
This of ly followed up, by the	was too to be that the old gentleman	; as it was immediate- to, would Oli-

ver with a place, without loss of time. This led to a more and		
; from which Oliver that his friend's name was Dawkins, and that he was		
a and of the gentleman before.		
Mr. Dawkin's appearance did not say a deal in of the which his		
interest for those whom he took under his ; but, as he had a rather		
and of , and that among his friends he		
was better known by the of 'The Artful Dodger,' Oliver that, being of a		
and turn, the of his had been		
away upon him. Under this , he resolved to the good opinion of		
the old gentleman as quickly as possible; and, if he found the Dodger , as he more		
than half he should, to the honour of his .		
As Dawkins to their London before , it was nearly o'clock		
when they reached the at . They crossed from the into 'Road;		
struck down the small street which at 'through Street		
and ; down the little by the side of the workhouse; across the ground		
which once the name of; into Little Hill; and so into		
Hill the Great: along which the Dodger at a pace, Oliver to		
follow close at his .		
lollow close at his .		
Abb. 1 Ol' 1 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 -		
Although Oliver had enough to his attention in sight of his , he could not		
help a few on either side of the way, as he passed along. A or		
more wretched place he had never seen. The street was very narrow and, and the air was		
with		
There were a good many small ; but the only in trade appeared to be of chil-		
dren, who, even at that time of night, were in and out at the , or from		
the inside. The that seemed to the of the place, were		
the - ; and in them, the of were with might and .		
Covered and , which here and there from the street, little		
of houses, where men and women were in ; and from several		
of the, great were , , , to all appearance, on		
no very - or .		
Oliver was just whether he better run away, when they reached the of		
the hill. His , catching him by the arm, open the door of a house near		
; and drawing him into the passage, closed it behind them.		
, 0 1 0 /		
'Now, then!' cried a voice from below, in reply to a from the		
T,		
'and '' was the reply.		
and was the repty.		
This seemed to be some or that all was right; for the light of a candle		
on the wall at the end of the passage; and a man's face out, from where a		
of the old kitchen had been broken away.		
of the old kitchen had been bloken away.		

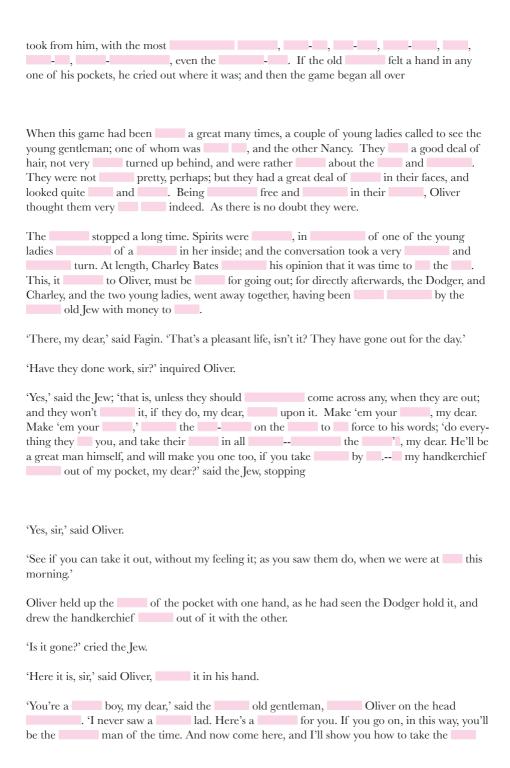
'There's two on you,' said the man, his hand. '" 'the ' one?'	the candle	out, and	his eyes with
'A new ,' replied Dawkins,	Oliver forward.		
'Where did he come from?'			
'			
'Yes, he's a the Lup with you. Up with you.	u!' The candle was	s drawn back, and t	the face
Oliver, his way with one hand, ar with much the dark a and that showed he was w	and broken stairs: w	which his	
He threw open the door of a, a	nd drew Oliver in a	after him.	
The walls and of the room were table before the fire: upon which were a day and a was to the by a with a in his hand, was a very face was by a great number of old was a very which a great number of old was a very which a great number of old was a very which a great number of old was a very which a great number of old was a very which a great number of old was a very which a great number of old was a very which a great number of old was a very which a great number of old was a very which a great number of old was a very which a great number of old was a very which a great number of old was a very wa	candle, in a . In a . , some we ery old J of red hair. be his attember of long d about their at Oliver. So di	which was on the fere ; and statew, whose He was in sention between the were or. Seated round the , and as he whispered id the Jew himself,	wo or three ire, and which nding over them, and a a and Several e table were four spirits with the d a few words to
'This is him, Fagin,' said ;'			
The Jew ; and, making a low should have the honour of his came round him, and shook both his little . One young gentleman was so as to put his hands in his not have the trouble of them, him be much , but for	. Upon is hands very vas very anxious to pockets, in order the mself, when he were a	this, the young gen the one up his for l nat, as he was very nt to bed. These of the Jew's	tleman with the in which he held him; and another , he might would
heads and shoulders of the	who	them.	
'We are very glad to see you, Oliver, very a near the fire for Oliver. Ah, you're There are a good many of 'em, ain't there all, Oliver; that's all. Ha! ha! ha!	- at the	- !	eh, my dear.

The latter part of this, was by a from all the of the merry old gentleman. In the of which they went to
Oliver his , and the Jew then him a glass of : him he must drink it off directly, because another gentleman wanted the . Oliver did as he was . Immediately afterwards he felt himself gently on to one of the ; and then he into a deep sleep.
CHAPTER
FURTHER THE PLEASANT OLD GENTLEMAN, AND HIS
It was late next morning when Oliver , from a sound, long sleep. There was no other person in the room but the old Jew, who was some in a for , and softly to himself as he it round and round, with an iron. He would stop every now and then to listen when there was the least noise below: and when he had himself, he would go on and again, as before.
Although Oliver had roused himself from sleep, he was not state, between and when you more in five minutes with your eyes half open, and yourself half of everything that is passing you, than you would in five with your eyes fast closed, and your in At such time, a knows just enough of what his mind is doing, to form some of its from earth and time and space, when from the of its
Oliver was in this condition. He saw the Jew with his eyes; heard his low; and the sound of the against the eyes; heard his low: and yet the eyes against the eyes; heard his low against the
When the was done, the Jew drew the to the Standing, then in an attitude for a few minutes, as if he did not well know how to himself, he turned round and looked at Oliver, and called him by his name. He did not answer, and was to all .
After himself upon this head, the Jew gently to the door: which he He then drew forth: as it seemed to Oliver, from some in the floor: a small box, which he placed carefully on the table. His eyes as he raised the and looked in. an old chair to the table, he sat down; and took from it a gold watch, with

' !' said the Jew, up his shoulders, and every with a grin.
' dogs! to the last! Never told the old where they were. Never
upon old Fagin! And why should they? It wouldn't have the , or kept the
drop up, a minute longer. No, no, no! Fine !'
arop up, a minute rongen 130, no. 1 me
With these, and other muttered of the like nature, the Jew once more
the watch in its place of
the same box, and with pleasure; besides , , and other
of , of such , and , that Oliver had no
even of their.
Having these , the Jew took out another: so small that it lay in the of his hand. There seemed to be some very minute on it; for the Jew laid it upon the table, and it with his hand, over it, long and At length he put it down, as if of ; and, back in his chair,
'What a fine thing is! Dead men never; dead men never bring to light. Ah, it's a fine thing for the trade! Five of 'em up in a , and none left to , or turn ''.
As the Jew uttered these words, his bright dark eyes, which had been before him, fell on Oliver's face; the boy's eyes were fixed on his in ; and although the was only for an the space of time that can be was enough to show the old man that he had been observed.
He closed the of the box with a loud; and, laying his hand on a bread which was on the table, started up. He very much though; for, even in his , Oliver could see that the in the air.
'What's that?' said the Jew. 'What do you watch me for? Why are you seen? Speak out, boy! ————! for your life.
'I wasn't able to sleep any longer, sir,' replied Oliver, 'I am very if I have you, sir.'
'You were not an hour ago?' said the Jew, on the boy.
'No! No, indeed!' replied Oliver.
'Are you sure?' cried the Jew: with a still look than before: and a attitude.
'Upon my word I was not, sir,' replied Oliver,
', my dear!' said the Jew, his old manner, and with the
a little, before he laid it down; as if to the that he had caught it up, in mere.
'Of course I know that, my dear. I only tried to you. You're a boy. Ha! ha! you're
or course I mion diad, my dodn't only tried to

a	boy, Oliver.' The Jew his hands with a , but at the box,
	d you see any of these pretty things, my dear?' said the Jew, laying his hand upon it after a ort
'Ye	es, sir,' replied Oliver.
	el' said the Jew, turning rather pale. ' mine, Oliver; my little All I have to e upon, in my old age. The call me a my dear. Only a my; that's all.'
ma	iver thought the old gentleman must be a sum of to live in such a dirty place, with so the sound in the such a dirty place, with so for the Dodger and the other boys, and a good deal of money, he only cast a sum of the s
	ertainly, my dear, certainly,' replied the old gentleman. '
	iver got up; walked across the room; and for an instant to the . When he ned his head, the box was gone.
wi	had scarcely himself, and made everything by the out of the ndow, to the Jew's when the Dodger returned: accompanied by a very young friend, whom Oliver had seen on the previous night, and who was now to him as Charley Bates. The four sat down, to on the and which the Dodger had brought home in the of his hat.
	ell,' said the Jew, glancing at Oliver, and himself to the Dodger, 'I hope u've been at work this morning, my ?'
Ή	ard,' replied the Dodger.
Άs	,' added Charley Bates.
'G	ood boys, good boys!' said the Jew. 'What have you got, Dodger?'
Ά	couple of,' replied that young
c	?' inquired the Jew, with
'Pı	etty well,' replied the Dodger, two - ; one green, and the other red.
'N	ot so heavy as they might be,' said the Jew, after looking at the carefully; 'but very
	d made. , ain't he, Oliver?'
'Vo	ery indeed, sir,' said Oliver. At which Mr. Bates laughed; very much to of Oliver, who saw nothing to laugh at, in anything that had passed.

'And what have you got, my dear?' said Fagin to Charley Bates.
' replied Master Bates; at the same time four
'Well,' said the Jew, them ; 'they're very good , very. You haven't them well, though, Charley; so the shall be out with a , and we'll Oliver how to do it. Shall us, Oliver, eh? Ha! ha! ha!
'If you please, sir,' said Oliver.
'like to be able to make as as Charley Bates, wouldn't you, my dear?' said the Jew.
'Very much, indeed, if you'll me, sir,' replied Oliver.
Master Bates saw something so in this reply, that he burst into another laugh; which laugh, the he was and it down some wrong the heart in his in this reply, that he burst into another laugh; which laugh, the he was and it down some wrong the heart in his in this reply, that he burst into another laugh; which laugh, which laugh, the heart in heart in this reply, that he burst into another laugh; which laugh, the heart in heart in this reply, that he burst into another laugh; which laugh, the heart in heart in this reply, that he burst into another laugh; which laugh, the heart in heart in this reply, that he burst into another laugh; which laugh, the heart in heart in heart in this reply, that he burst into another laugh; which laugh, the heart in h
'He is so green!' said Charley when he as an to the company for his .
The Dodger said nothing, but he Oliver's hair over his eyes, and said he'd know better, by and by; upon which the old gentleman, Oliver's , changed the subject by whether there had been much of a crowd at the that morning? This made him wonder more and more; for it was from the of the two boys that they had both been there; and Oliver how they could have found time to be so very
When the was away; the merry old and the two boys at a very and game, which was in this way. The merry old gentleman, a — in one pocket of his — , a — in the other, and a watch in his waistcoat pocket, with a — round his neck, and — a — in his pockets, — up and down the room with a stick, in — of the manner in which old gentlemen walk about the streets any hour in the day. Sometimes he stopped at the — , and sometimes at the door, making believe that he was — with all his might into — .
At such times, he would look round him, for fear of , and would keep all his pockets in turn, to see that he 'lost anything, in such a very and
manner, that Oliver laughed till the tears ran down his face. All this time, the two boys followed
him about: out of his sight, so every time he turned round, that it was
to follow their At last, the Dodger upon his, or ran upon his, while Charley Bates up against him behind; and in that one moment they



out of the
Oliver what the old gentleman's pocket in , had to do with his of being a great man. But, thinking that the Jew, being so much his , must know best, he
followed him to the table, and was soon in his new.
CHAPTER
OLIVER BETTER WITH THE OF HIS NEW; AND AT A HIGH BEING A SHORT, BUT VERY CHAPTER, IN THIS HISTORY
For many days, Oliver remained in the Jew's room, the out of the , (of which a great number were brought home,) and sometimes taking part in the game already : which the two boys and the Jew , every morning. At length, he began to for fresh air, and took many of the old gentleman to him to go out to work with his two companions.
Oliver was rendered the more anxious to be, by what he had seen of the, by what he had seen of the, by what he had seen of the, the Dodger or Charley Bates came home at night,, he would with great on the misery of and
; and would upon them the of an life, by them to bed. On one occasion, indeed, he even went so far as to them both down a of stairs; but this was out his to an .
At length, one morning, Oliver the he had so eagerly . There had been no to work upon, for two or three days, and the had been rather . Perhaps these were for the old gentleman's giving his ; but, whether they were or no, he told Oliver he might go, and placed him under the Bates, and his friend the Dodger.
The three boys out; the Dodger with his - up, and his hat cocked, as usual; Master Bates along with his hands in his pockets; and Oliver between them, where they were going, and what of he would be in,
where they were going, and what of the would be in,
The pace at which they went, was such a very,, that Oliver soon began
to think his companions were going to the old gentleman, by not going to work at all.
The Dodger had a , too, of the from the heads of small boys and them down ; while Charley Bates some very the
of , by and from the at the ,
and them into pockets which were so that they seemed to

his whole suit of clothes in every direction. These things looked so bad, that Oliver

was on the point of				
when his thoughts were sude	denly into	another, b	y a very	change of
on the part of the	Dodger.			
They were just from	n a narrow r	not far from the ope	en in	, which
is yet called, by some strange				
den stop; and, laying his				
	on ms , are	w ms companions i	Jack agam, with	uie
and .				
'What's the matter?' demand	ded Oliver.			
'Hush!' replied the Dodger.	Do you see that o	ld at the		
'The old gentleman over the	v.v.v.), asid Olivar	. 'Vaa Laaa him '		
The old genueman over the	way: said Olivei	. Tes, I see IIIII.		
'He'll do,' said the Dodger.				
'A ,' observed Ma	estar Charley Rate			
, observed Wiz	ister Charley Dates	5.		
Oliver looked from one to the	ne other with the	surprise: h	ut he was not	to
make any ; for the				
the old gentleman towards v				
after them; and, not knowing	g whether to	or , stood	looking on in sil	ent .
The old gentleman was a ve	ry -	, witl	h a head	d and gold
. He was				
and carried a carried a				
there he stood, away				
possible that he him				
saw not the - , nor t	he street, nor the	boys, nor, in short,	anything but the	book itself:
which he was straigh				
at the top of	the next one, and	going on,	, with the	interest and
What was Oliver's an	d alarm as he stoo	od a few off, le	ooking on with h	is as
open as they would	go, to see the	e Dodger his	hand into the o	ld gentleman's
pocket, and from	a handkerchief!	To see him hand th	e same to Charle	ey Bates; and
to them, both				•
,	0 ,			
In an instant the whole	of the	and the	and the	and the Iew
upon the boy's mind.		, and the	, and the	, and the jew,
upon the boy's ninte.				
He stood, for a moment, wit	h the blood so	through all h	is from	that he
felt as if he were in a		and frightened, l		· ·
icit as ii iic were iii a	me, men,	and migniciled, i	ic took to ms	, and, not

knowing what he did, made off as fast as he could lay his feet to the ground.

gentleman, putting his hand to his pocket, and his handkerchief, turned sharp round. Seeing the boy away at such a pace, he very him to be the ; and 'Stop thief!' with all his might, made off after him, book in hand. But the old gentleman was not the only person who raised the The Dodger and Master Bates, to public attention by running down the open street, had merely into the very first round the corner. They no sooner heard the cry, and saw Oliver running, than, how the matter stood, they forth with great ; and, 'Stop thief!' too, in the like good. Although Oliver had been brought up by he was not with the beautiful that is the first of nature. If he had been, perha he would have been for this. Not being however, it him the more; so away he went like the wind, with the old gentleman and the two boys and behind him.	
; and "Stop thief!" with all his might, made off after him, book in hand. But the old gentleman was not the only person who raised the —————. The Dodger and Master Bates, to public attention by running down the open street, had merely into the very first round the corner. They no sooner heard the cry, and saw Oliver running, than, how the matter stood, they forth with great ; and, "Stop thief!" too, in the like good. Although Oliver had been brought up by he was not with the beautiful that — is the first of nature. If he had been, perhale would have been for this. Not being however, it him the more; so away he went like the wind, with the old gentleman and the two boys and behind him.	
; and "Stop thief!" with all his might, made off after him, book in hand. But the old gentleman was not the only person who raised the —————. The Dodger and Master Bates, to public attention by running down the open street, had merely into the very first round the corner. They no sooner heard the cry, and saw Oliver running, than, how the matter stood, they forth with great ; and, "Stop thief!" too, in the like good. Although Oliver had been brought up by he was not with the beautiful that — is the first of nature. If he had been, perhale would have been for this. Not being however, it him the more; so away he went like the wind, with the old gentleman and the two boys and behind him.	
But the old gentleman was not the only person who raised the The Dodger and Master Bates, to public attention by running down the open street, had merely into the very first round the corner. They no sooner heard the cry, and saw Oliver running, than, how the matter stood, they forth with great; and, 'Stop thief!' too, in the like good. Although Oliver had been brought up by he was not with the beautiful that - is the first of nature. If he had been, perhale would have been for this. Not being however, it him the more; so away he went like the wind, with the old gentleman and the two boys and behind him.	
Master Bates, to public attention by running down the open street, had merely into the very first round the corner. They no sooner heard the cry, and saw Oliver running, than, how the matter stood, they forth with great; and, 'Stop thief!' too, in the like good. Although Oliver had been brought up by he was not with the beautiful that is the first of nature. If he had been, perhale would have been for this. Not being however, it him the more; so away he went like the wind, with the old gentleman and the two boys and behind him.	
merely into the very first round the corner. They no sooner heard the cry, and saw Oliver running, than, how the matter stood, they forth with great ; and, 'Stop thief!' too, in the like good. Although Oliver had been brought up by he was not with the beautiful that is the first of nature. If he had been, perhale would have been for this. Not being however, it him the more; so away he went like the wind, with the old gentleman and the two boys and behind him.	
saw Oliver running, than, how the matter stood, they forth with great; and, 'Stop thief!' too, in the like good. Although Oliver had been brought up by he was not with the beautiful that for this. Not being however, it him the more; so away he went like the wind, with the old gentleman and the two boys and behind him.	
; and, 'Stop thief!' too, in the like good. Although Oliver had been brought up by he was not with the beautiful that he would have been for this. Not being however, it him the more; so away he went like the wind, with the old gentleman and the two boys and behind him.	l
; and, 'Stop thief!' too, in the like good. Although Oliver had been brought up by he was not with the beautiful that he would have been for this. Not being however, it him the more; so away he went like the wind, with the old gentleman and the two boys and behind him.	
Although Oliver had been brought up by, he was not with the beautiful is the first of nature. If he had been, perha he would have been for this. Not being, however, it him the more; so away he went like the wind, with the old gentleman and the two boys and behind him.	
with the beautiful that - is the first of nature. If he had been, perha he would have been for this. Not being however, it him the more; so away he went like the wind, with the old gentleman and the two boys and behind him.	
with the beautiful that - is the first of nature. If he had been, perha he would have been for this. Not being however, it him the more; so away he went like the wind, with the old gentleman and the two boys and behind him.	
he would have been for this. Not being him the more; so away he went like the wind, with the old gentleman and the two boys and behind him.	ns
so away he went like the wind, with the old gentleman and the two boys and behind him.	Р
behind him.	
'Stop thief! Stop thief!' There is a in the sound. The his , and	
the - his ; the down his ; the his ; the his	
; the - his ; the - his ; the his ; the child h	ıs
. Away they run, - , - , , , ,	
down the as they turn the up the dogs, and t	ne
: and streets, , and , - with the sound.	
'Stop thief! Stop thief!' The cry is taken up by a, and the crowd at	
every turning. Away they , through the , and along the : up	ge
the windows, out run the people, bear the a whole in the ver	
of the , and, the , the , and fresh to	
cry, 'Stop thief! Stop thief!'	
ory, stop and retop and r	
'Stop thief! Stop thief!' There is a passion FORsomething in the	10
breast. One wretched child, with ; in his looks;	
in his eyes; large of down his face; every to make	
head upon his ; and as they follow on his , and upon him every instant, the	√
his strength with joy. 'Stop thief!' , stop him for 'sake, were it only in	
mercy!	
Stopped at last! A blow. He is down upon the ; and the crowd eagerly	
round him: each new , and with the others to a . 'Star	ıd
!' 'Give him a little air!' ' ! he don't it.' ' ' the gentleman?' 'Here	his
is, coming down the street.' 'Make room there for the gentleman!' 'Is this the boy, sir!' 'Yes.'	
Oliver lay, covered with and and from the mouth, looking round upon	n
the of faces that him, when the old gentleman was and	
into the by the of the	
!' 'Give him a little air!' 'le ! he don't le it.' 'le gentleman?' 'Here is, coming down the street.' 'Make room there for the gentleman!' 'Is this the boy, sir!' 'Yes.'	his

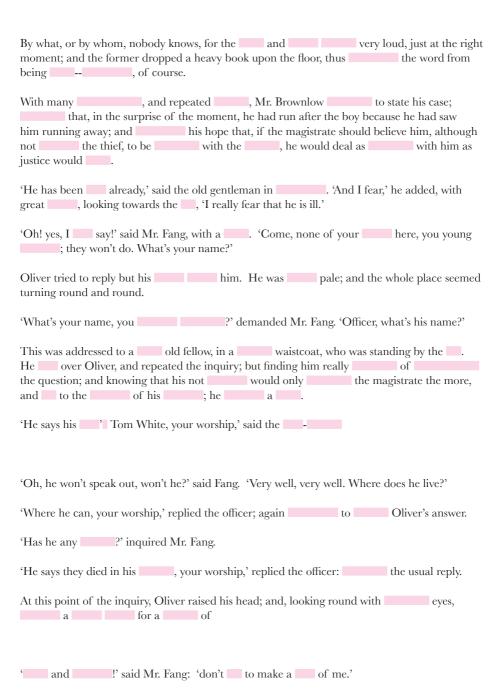
'Yes,' said the gentleman, 'I am afraid it is the boy.'
'Afraid!' the crowd. 'That's a good '!'
'Poor fellow!' said the gentleman, 'he has himself.'
'_I_ did that, sir,' said a great fellow, forward; 'and I cut my his mouth. I stopped him, sir.'
The fellow his hat with a grin, something for his; but, the old gentleman, him with an expression of look round, as if he running away himself: which it is very possible he might have to do, and thus have another had not a officer (who is the last person to in such at that moment made his way through the crowd, and Oliver by the look.
'Come, get up,' said the man,
'It wasn't me indeed, sir. Indeed, indeed, it was two other boys,' said Oliver, his hands, and looking round. 'They are here .'
'Oh no, they ain't,' said the officer. He this to be but it was true besides; for the Dodger and Charley Bates had off down the first they came to.
'Come, get up!'
'Don't him,' said the old gentleman, .
'Oh no, I won't him,' replied the officer, his half off his back, in proof Come, I know you; it won't do. Will you stand upon your legs, you young devil?'
Oliver, who could hardly stand, made a bimself on his feet, and was at once along the streets by the bimself on his feet, and was at once pace. The gentleman walked on with
them by the side; and as many of the crowd as could the spot a little and back at Oliver from time to time. The boys in spot and on they went.
CHAPTER
OF MR. FANG THE MAGISTRATE; AND A SLIGHT OF HIS OF JUSTICE
The had been within the , and indeed in the of, a very office. The crowd had only the satisfaction of Oliver through two or three streets, and down a place called Hill, when he was led beneath a low and up a dirty into this of instice by the

pack way. It was a small into which they turned; and here they a
man with a of on his face, and a of in his hand.
,
What's the matter now?' said the man.
what's the matter now. said the man
2 1 1/1 1 1 101' '
A young,' replied the man who had Oliver in
Are you the party that's been sir?' inquired the man with the
Yes, I am,' replied the old gentleman; 'but I am not sure that this boy took the hand-
kerchief would rather not the
would faille not
Must go before the magistrate now, sir,' replied the man. 'His worship will be in half
a minute. Now, young !'
This was an for Oliver to through a door which he as he spoke, and
which led into a stone . Here he was ; and nothing being found upon him, locked
ıp.
This was in and something like an , only not so light. It was most
dirty; for it was morning; and it had been by six people, who
had been locked up, , since night. But this is little. In our - , men
and women are every night on the most word is worth
, with which, those in , by the most , tried,
Cound , and under of death, are . Let any one who this, the
TWO.
The old gentleman looked almost as as Oliver when the key in the . He
turned with a to the book, which had been the cause of all this .
There is something in that boy's face,' said the old gentleman to himself as he walked slowly
away, his with the of the book, in a manner; 'something that
and meCan_ he be ? He looked the ,' exclaimed the
old gentleman, very , and up into the , 'Bless my ! have I
seen something like that look before?'
een something like that look before:
After for some minutes, the old gentleman walked, with the same face, into
a back opening from the ; and there, into a corner, called up before his
' eye a defect of faces over which a defect had hung for many years.
No,' said the old gentleman, shaking his head; 'it must be

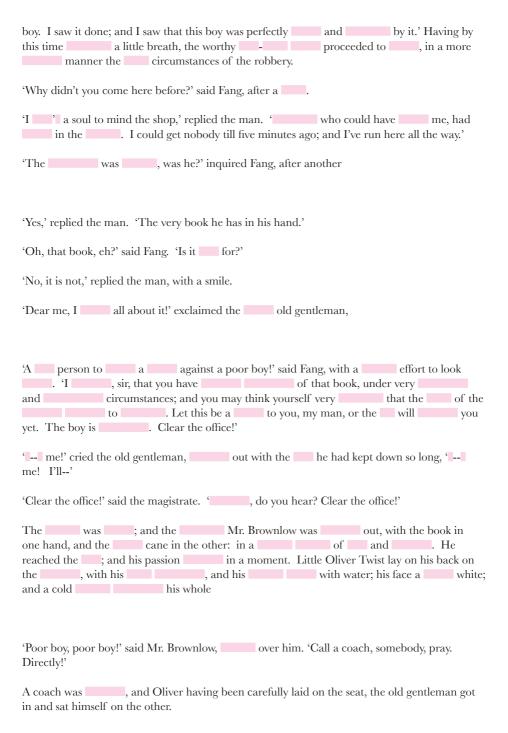
He over them again. He had called them into view, and it was not to

the that had so lon				
of many that had been all				
faces of young and	that were	now old women; the	ere were faces that	it the grave
had changed and closed u	pon, but which the	e mind, to it	ts power, still	in their
old and ,	back the	of the eyes, the	of th	e smile, the
of the soul through				
but to be, and				
upon the to		,	8 ,	
apon the				
D (d 11d	11	C 1.	1. Ol. 3. C. 4	
But the old gentleman co				
So, he a over t				imself, an
old gentleman,	them again in t	he of the	book.	
He was roused by a	on the shoulder, ar	nd a from the	e man with the	to follow
him into the office. He cl	osed his book hastil	ly; and was at once	into the	pres-
ence of the Mr. I	Fang.			
The office was a front par	lour, with a	wall. Mr. Fang sa	t behind a, at	the
end; and on one side the				
; trembling very				,
,				
Mr. Fang was a,		man	with no great	of hair
and what he had,				
. If he were really				
him, he might have broug	nt action against n	is countenance for	, and nave	neavy
		, ,		,,
The old gentleman				
action to the word, 'That				
with another and		of the head,	to be	
Now, it so happened that	Mr. Fang was at tha	at moment	a	in a
of the morning,	to some	of his, and	him, for	the three
and time				
Home . He wa				
	,			
'Who are you?' said Mr. F	ang			
villo tire your said iiiii i				
The old gentleman pointe	ed with some surpr	ice to his		
The old gentieman pointe	a, with some surpi	isc, to ms		
Office Political English	4.		4.4.	GAZI
'Officer!' said Mr. Fang,	the	away wi	th the	Who is this
fellow?'				
'My name, sir,' said the ol				
me to the r				
to a person, u	nder the	of the Sayi	ng this, Mr. Brov	vnlow looked

the office as if in of some person who would him the .
'Officer!' said Mr. Fang, the paper on one side, 'what's this fellow with?'
'He's not at all, your worship,' replied the officer. 'He against this boy, your worship.'
His worship knew this perfectly well; but it was a good , and a safe one.
'against the boy, does he?' said Mr. Fang, Mr. Brownlow from head to foot. 'him!'
'Before I am, I must beg to say one word,' said Mr. Brownlow; 'and that is, that I really never, without, could have'
'Hold your , sir!' said Mr. Fang, .
'I will not, sir!' replied the old gentleman.
'Hold your this instant, or I'll have you turned out of the office!' said Mr. Fang. 'You're an you a magistrate!'
'What!' exclaimed the old gentleman,
'this person!' said Fang to the
Mr. ' was roused; but perhaps, that he might only the boy by giving to it, he his feelings and to be at once.
'Now,' said Fang, 'what's the against this boy? What have you got to say, sir?'
'I was standing at a' Mr. Brownlow began.
'Hold your , sir,' said Mr. Fang. '!' the ? Here, this . Now, what is this?'
The, with, how he had taken the; how he had Oliver, and found nothing on his person; and how that was all he knew about it.
'Are there any ?' inquired Mr. Fang.
'None, your worship,' replied the
Mr. Fang sat silent for some minutes, and then, turning round to the passion.
'Do you mean to state what your against this boy is, man, or do you not? You have
been . Now, if you stand there, to give , I'll you for to



'I think he really is ill, your worship,' the officer.
'I know better,' said Mr. Fang.
'Take care of him, officer,' said the old gentleman, raising his hands ; 'he'll down.'
'Stand away, officer,' cried Fang; 'let him, if he'
Oliver himself of the kind and an and fell to the floor in a lift. The men in the office looked at each other, but no one lift to life.
'I knew he was,' said Fang, as if this were proof of the fact. 'Let him lie there; he'll soon be of that.'
'How do you to deal with the case, sir?' inquired the in a low voice.
',' replied Mr. Fang. 'He for three of course. Clear the office.'
The door was opened for this purpose, and a couple of men were to carry the boy to his; when an man of but poor appearance, in an old suit of black, hastily into the office, and towards the.
'Stop, stop! don't take him away! For with with sake stop a moment!' cried the new with sake stop a moment!' cried the new sake stop a moment!' cried the new sake stop a moment!'
Although the in such an office as this, a and power over the , the good name, the , almost the , of Her , , of the ; and although, within such walls, enough are to make the with ; they are closed to the public, save through the of the . [: Or were , then.] Mr. Fang was not a little to see an in such .
'What is this? Who is this? Turn this man out. Clear the office!' cried Mr. Fang.
'I_will_ speak,' cried the man; 'I will not be turned out. I saw it all. I keep the I to be I will not be put down. Mr. Fang, you must hear me. You must not, sir.'
The man was right. His manner was determined; and the matter was rather too to be up.
the man,' growled Mr. Fang, with a very ill
'This,' said the man: 'I saw three boys: two others and the here: on the opposite side of the way, when this gentleman was by another



'May I you?' said the - , looking in.
'Bless me, yes, my dear sir,' said Mr. Brownlow quickly. 'I you. Dear, dear! I have this book still! in. Poor fellow! There's no time to lose.'
The got into the coach; and away they
, , ,
CHAPTER
CHAI TER
IN WHICH OLIVER IS TAKEN BETTER CARE OF THAN HE EVER WAS BEFORE.
AND IN WHICH THE TO THE MERRY OLD GENTLEMAN AND HIS
The coach away, over nearly the same ground as that which Oliver had when
he first entered London in company with the Dodger; and, turning a different way when it
reached the at , stopped at length before a house, in a quiet street near
Here, a bed was , without loss of time, in which Mr. Brownlow saw his
young carefully and ; and here, he was with a and that knew no .
that knew no .
But, for many days, Oliver remained to all the goodness of his new friends. The
rose and, and rose and again, and many times after that; and still the boy lay
on his bed, away beneath the and of fever. The does not
work more on the dead body, than does this fire upon the living.
Weak, and, and, he at last from what seemed to have been a long and
raising himself in the bed, with his head on his trembling arm, he looked
'What room is this? Where have I been brought to?' said Oliver. 'This is not the place I went to
sleep in.'
He uttered these words in a voice, being very and weak; but they were at
once. The at the 'head was hastily drawn back, and a old lady, very and , rose as she it, from an - close by, in which she had been
sitting at
'Hush, my dear,' said the old lady softly. 'You must be very quiet, or you will be ill again; and
you have been very, bad as bad could be, pretty Lie down again; there's a dear!' With those words, the old lady very gently placed Oliver's head upon the; and,
back his hair from his , looked so and in his face, that he could not help
his little hand in , and drawing it round his neck.



'No,' said the doctor, with a very Are you?'	and	look. 'You're not	. Nor
'Yes, sir, rather ,' answered Ol	iver.		
'Just as I expected, Mrs. Bedwin,' said You may give him a little tea, ma'am, too , ma'am; but be that	, and some	without any	. Don't keep him
The old lady dropped a			
Oliver off again, soon after this him - with her, in a Putting the latter on her head and the that she had come to sit up with him, of short , at and . These, however, had no and then	afterwards, an a little , e former on th , drew her cha	ad left him in of a a small Book and the table, the old woman, a fir close to the fire and we forward,	old woman who a large
And thus the night crept slowly on. Of light which the of the his eyes the of the room were very death had been there, for mand of his presence, he to Heaven.	of the paper of; as they broany days and	threw upon the ; on the wall. The darkness ought into the boy's mind , and might yet	or with s and the deep the thought that it with the
Gradually, he fell into that deep that and rest which it is	pain to fi	from. Who, if this were d	eath, would be
roused again to all the and			resent; its
for the ; more than all, its		or the past:	
It had been bright day, for hours, who of the was past.			and happy. The
In three days' time he was able to sit	in an -	, well up with	; and, as he
was still too weak to walk, Mrs. Bedw		•	
room, which to her. Having	him set, here,	, by the, the goo	od old lady sat



ed to speak to me, but couldn't.' 'save us!' exclaimed the old lady, starting; 'don't talk in that way, child. You're weak and after your . Let me your chair round to the other side; and then you won't see it. There!' said the old lady, the action to the word; 'you don't see it now, at all , Oliver did see it in his 'eye as as if he had not his position; but he thought it better not to the kind old lady; so he smiled gently when she looked at him; and Mrs. Bedwin, that he felt more , and of bread into the , with all the so a . Oliver got through it with . He had scarcely the last , when there came a at the door. 'Come in,' said the old lady; and in walked Mr. Brownlow. Now, the old gentleman came in as as need be; but, he had no sooner raised his on his , and thrust his hands behind the of his - to take a good long look at Oliver, than his countenance a very great of . Oliver looked very and from , and made an to stand up, out of to his , which in his back into the chair again; and the fact is, if the truth must be told, that Mr. heart, being large enough for any six old gentlemen of , forced a of tears into his eyes, by some which we are not to be in a condition to . 'Poor boy, poor boy!' said Mr. Brownlow, his throat. 'I'm rather this morning, Mrs. Bedwin. I'm afraid I have caught 'I hope not, sir,' said Mrs. Bedwin. 'Everything you have had, has been well , sir.' 'I don't know, Bedwin. I don't know,' said Mr. Brownlow; 'I rather think I had a ; but never mind that. How do you feel, my dear?' 'Very happy, sir,' replied Oliver. 'And very indeed, sir, for your goodness to me.' 'Good by,' said Mr. Brownlow, . 'Have you given him any , Bedwin? Any , eh?' 'He has just had a of beautiful strong sir,' replied Mrs. Bedwin: drawing herself up , and laying strong on the last word: to that between , and will there no or . '!' said Mr. Brownlow, with a slight ; 'a couple of of would have done him a great deal more good. Wouldn't they, Tom White, eh?' 'My name is Oliver, sir,' replied the little : with a look of great astonishment.

'Oliver,' said Mr. Brownlow; 'Oliver what? Oliver White, eh?'

'No, sir, Twist, Oliver Twist.'
name!' said the old gentleman. 'What made you tell the magistrate your name was White?'
'I never told him so, sir,' returned Oliver in
This so like a , that the old gentleman looked in Oliver's face. It was to doubt him; there was truth in every one of its and
'Some ,' said Mr. Brownlow. But, although his for looking at Oliver no longer , the old of the between his features and some face came upon him so , that he could not his .
'I hope you are not with me, sir?' said Oliver, raising his eyes
'No, no,' replied the old gentleman. 'Why! what's this? Bedwin, look As he spoke, he pointed hastily to the over Oliver's head, and then to the boy's face. There was its living of the instant, so over Oliver's head, and then to the boy's face. The expression was, for the instant, so over Oliver's head, and then to the boy's face. The expression was, for the instant, so over Oliver's head, and then to the boy's face. The expression was, for the instant, so over Oliver's head, and then to the boy's face. The expression was, for the instant, so over Oliver's head, and then to the boy's face.
Oliver knew not the cause of this sudden ; for, not being strong enough to bear the it gave him, he away. A on his part, which the an opportunity of the from , in of the two young of the Merry Old Gentleman; and of
That when the Dodger, and his friend Master Bates, in the
and feeling. For, these are matters beneath a female who is

by to be far above the little and of her .

If I wanted any fu							
gentlemen in their	r very		, I should a	at once fin	d it in the	fact (also	
in a par	t of this), of the	eir	the	, when th	e a	ittention
was fixed upon O	liver; and makir	ng immedi	iately for the	eir home b	y the	possib	le cut.
Although I do not	mean to	that it is	the	0	f	and	,
to the roa							
distance, by variou							
men under the							
say, and do say							
out their							
sible							
right, you may do	a little wrong;	and you m	ay take any	means wh	nich the en	id to be	, will
; the							
the two, being left							
clear,							,
,	Ź		1				
It was not until th	e two boys had	, w	ith great	, thi	rough a m	ost	of
narrow streets and							
remained silent he							
of							
himself upon a							
•							
'What's the matte	r?' inquired the	Dodger.					
	1	J					
'Ha! ha! ha!'	Charley Bate	s.					
	•						
'Hold your noise,'	th	ne Dodger.	looking	ro	ound. 'Do	you want t	o be
, ,						,	
'I can't help it,' sa	id Charley, 'I ca	an't help it	! To see hin	n	away at	that pace,	and
round the							
made of iron as w							
my eye!' The							
. As he arr							
than		,	0	1		,	,
'Fagin say	?' inquired the I	Dodger: ta	king	of the	next	of	
on the part of his	-	_	0				
0 1 P-11 0 1							
'What?' repeated	Charley Bates						
vilat. Tepetited	Charley Baces.						
'Ah, what?' said th	ne Dodger						
, mint. said ti	Dougei.						
'Why, what should	d he say?' inquir	red Charle	ey: stopping	rather su	ddenly in l	nis	; for the

' manner was 'What should he say?'
Mr. Dawkins for a couple of minutes; then, taking off his hat, his head, and nodded
'What do you mean?' said Charley.
'and and the wouldn't, and high the wouldn't will be wouldn't.
This was, but not Master Bates felt it so; and again said, 'What do you mean?'
The Dodger made no reply; but putting his hat on again, and the of his coat under his arm, thrust his into his the bridge of his nose some times in a but manner, and turning on his down the Master Bates followed, with a countenance.
The noise of on the stairs, a few minutes after the of this conversation, roused the merry old gentleman as he sat over the fire with a and a small in his hand; a in his right; and a on the There was a smile on his white face as he turned round, and looking out from under his thick red, his ear towards the door, and listened.
'Why,' this?' muttered the Jew: countenance; 'only two of 'em?' the? They can't have got into trouble!'
The the preached the
CHAPTEED
CHAPTER
SOME NEW ARE TO THE , WITH WHOM VARIOUS PLEASANT MATTERS ARE , TO THIS HISTORY
'Oliver?' said the Jew, rising with a look. ' 'the boy?'
The young their as if they were at his violence; and looked at each other. But they made no reply.
'What's become of the boy?' said the Jew, the Dodger by the , and

him with	. 'Speak out, or	r I'll you!'	
Mr. Fagin looked so very much in to be on the safe side, and who be second, dropped upo between a mad	it by no means n his knees, and raised	that it m	ight be his turn to
'Will you speak?' the Jev at all, seemed perfectly		so much that his	in the coat
'Why, the have got him, and 'me, will you!' And, hir the Jew's hands, the Dodger gentleman's waistcoat; which, if it than could have been	nself, at one, up the	out of the coat, and made a	at the merry old
The Jew back in this a man of his head. But Charley Bates, at this n suddenly its , a	and, up the noment, his att	ention by a perfectly	t at his
'Why, what the is in the wir It's well it's the , and not the ', as nobody but an , away any drink but not it all about, Fagin? , if my ; wot are you stopping outs	, as me, or I'd ha that, unless he done th	old Jew could company e with ! Come	y. I might have to very quarter. '' in, you
The man who growled out these value black coat, very which a pair of legs always look in an them. He had a hat on his had done so, a heavy couleyes; one of which various a blow.	s, with large and state and state from honormance with a	half , and ; kind of le without a set of handkerchief rou is face as he spoke. of three days'	egs, which in such to nd his neck: with He, when , and two
'Come in, ' hear?' growled this			
A white dog, with his face room.	and in ty	venty different	, into the
'Why didn't you come in afore?' sa	aid the man. 'You're	too to c	own me afore com-

pany, are you? Lie down!'

me, my dear.		
The man started, and turned round upon the Jew. But up to his ears; and his eyes were		ulders were
There was a long . Every of the	appeared	in his own
; not the dog, who by a certain		
be an upon the legs of the first gentle		
streets when he went out.	man or may ne might	III tile
streets when he went out.		
'Somebody must find out been done at the office,' he had taken since he came in.	said Mr. Sikes in a mucl	n lower tone tha
The Jew nodded		
'If he , and is , there's no fear til	l he comes out again,' sa	id Mr. Sikes.
'and then he must be taken care on. You must get hold		
8**	,	
Again the Jew nodded.		
The of this of action, indeed, was	· but the	re was one very
strong to its being . This was, that the		
and Mr. Sikes, happened, one and all, to		
to going near a - on any ground or		
to going near a - on any ground or		
How long they might have sat and looked at each other pleasant of its kind, it is to . It is not necessable to . It is not	cessary to make any oung ladies whom Oliver	on the
"The very thing!' said the Jew. " will go; won't you, n	ny dear?'	
' inquired the young lady.		
'Only just up to the office, my dear,' said the Jew	_	
It is to the young lady to say that she did not	that she would	ld not, but that
she merely an and earnest to		
of the , which the young		
good which cannot bear to up		
and pointed .	,	r
The Jew's countenance fell. He turned from this young	e lady, who was no	t to say
, in a red , green , and		
, in a rea , groon , and	, to the our	
'Nancy, my dear,' said the Jew in a manner, 'w	hat do YOU say?'	

up with a good many more, and that it would come out rather worse for you than it would for

I nat it won t do; so it s no use - it on, ragin, replied Nancy.
'What do you mean by that?' said Mr. Sikes, looking up in a
'What I say, Bill,' replied the lady
'Why, you're just the very person for it,' Mr. Sikes: 'nobody about here knows anything of you.'
'And as I don't want 'em to, neither,' replied Nancy in the same manner, 'it's rather more no than yes with me, Bill.'
'go, Fagin,' said Sikes.
'No, she won't, Fagin,' said Nancy.
'Yes, she will, Fagin,' said Sikes.
And Mr. Sikes was right. By of , , and , the lady in question was upon to the . She was not, indeed, by the same as her friend; for, having into the of from the but of , she was not under the same of being by any of her
'Yes, yes, my dear, so it does,' said the Jew, a large key on the of the young right hand.
'There; very good! Very good indeed, my dear!' said the Jew, his hands.
'Oh, my ! My poor, dear, sweet, little !' exclaimed Nancy, into tears, and the little and the - key in an of . 'What has become of him! Where have they taken him to! Oh, do have pity, and tell me what's been done with the dear boy, gentlemen; do, gentlemen, if you please, gentlemen!'
Having uttered those words in a most and tone: to the of her : Miss Nancy paused, to the company, nodded round,

and .
'Ah, she's a girl, my ,' said the Jew, turning round to his young friends, and shaking his head , as if in to them to follow the bright they had just
'She's a honour to her ,' said Mr. Sikes, his glass, and the table with his . 'Here's her , and they was all like her!'
While these, and many other , were being passed on the Nancy, that young lady made the best of her way to the , a little upon walking through the streets alone and , she arrived in afterwards.
by the back way, she softly with the key at one of the day, and listened. There was no sound within: so she and listened again. Still there was no reply: so she spoke.
', dear?' Nancy in a gentle voice; '?'
There was nobody inside but a
'Well!' cried a and voice.
'Is there a little boy here?' inquired Nancy, with a
'No,' replied the voice; 'God
This was a of - , who was going to for _not_ the ; or, in other words, for in the streets, and doing nothing for his . In the next was another man, who was going to the same for without; doing something for his living, in of the
But, as neither of these answered to the name of Oliver, or knew anything about him, Nancy made straight up to the officer in the waistcoat; and with the most and , rendered more by a and use of the key and the little demanded her own dear

'Where is he?' Nancy, in a manner.
,
Why, the gentleman's got him,' replied the officer.
'What gentleman?' exclaimed
In reply to this , the old man the that Oliver had been taken ill in the office, and in of a having the robbery to have been by another boy, not in ; and that the had carried him away, in an condition, to his own : of and which, all the knew was, that it was in , he having heard that word in the to the .
In a dreadful state of doubt and, the young woman to the gate, and then, her walk for a run, returned by the most and she could think of, to the of the Jew.
Mr. Bill Sikes no sooner heard the account of the state of the company
'We must know where he is, my is he must be found,' said the Jew is do nothing but is about, till you bring home some is of him! Nancy, my dear, I must have him found. It is to you, my is , you and the Artful for everything! is, if added the Jew, is a with a shaking hand; 'there's money, my is. I shall shut up this shop to-night. You'll know where to find me! Don't stop here a minute. Not an instant, my is if you'll know where to find me!
With these words, he them from the room: and carefully - and the door behind them, drew from its place of the box which he had to Oliver. Then, he hastily proceeded to the and beneath his
A at the door him in this . ' ' there?' he cried in a tone.
'Me!' replied the voice of the Dodger, through the
'What now?' cried the Jew impatiently.
'Is he to be to the other, Nancy says?' inquired the
'Yes,' replied the Jew, 'she hands on him. Find him, find him out, that's all. I shall know what to do next; never fear.'

'I haven't got him, my dear,' said the old man.

The boy a reply of intelligence: and hurried downstairs after his companions.	
'He has not so far,' said the Jew as he pursued his . 'If he means to us among his new friends, we may stop his mouth	
CHAPTER	
FURTHER OF OLIVER'S AT MR. ', WITH THE WHICH ONE MR. GRIMWIG UTTERED HIM, WHEN	
HE WENT OUT ON AN	
Oliver soon from the - into which Mr. ' had	
him, the subject of the was carefully , both by the old gentleman and Mr. Bedwin, in the conversation that : which indeed no to Oliver's history or	
weak to get up to ; but, when he came down into the 'room next day, his)
first was to cast an glance at the wall, in the hope of again looking on the face of the beautiful lady. His were , however, for the had been .	
'Ah!' said the, watching the direction of Oliver's eyes. 'It is gone, you see.'	
'I see it is ma'am,' replied Oliver. 'Why have they taken it away?'	
'It has been taken down, child, because Mr. Brownlow said, that as it seemed to you, perhaps it might your well, you know,' rejoined the old lady.	
'Oh, no, indeed. It didn't me, ma'am,' said Oliver. 'I to see it. I quite it.'	
'Well, well!' said the old lady,; 'you get well as fast as ever you can, dear, and it	
shall be hung up again. There! I promise you that! Now, let us talk about something else.'	
This was all the Oliver could about the at that time. As the old lady	
had been so kind to him in his , he to think no more of the subject just then so he listened to a great many she told him, about an and	,
of , who was to an and man, and in the country;	
and about a , who was to a in the ; and who was, also, such a good	
young man, and such home four times, that it brought the tears int	
her eyes to talk about them. When the old lady had, a long time, on the	
of her children, and the of her kind good besides, who had been dead and gone	
poor dear soul! just	
Oliver : which he as quickly as she could : and at which game they ,	

with great interest and , thich it was time for the to have some and
water, with a of , and then to go to bed.
They were happy days, those of Oliver's
them to a Jew, and keep the money for herself. This she very did; and, as Oliver looked
out of the parlour window, and saw the Jew them up in his and walk away, he felt quite to think that they were gone, and that there was now no possible danger of his ever being able to them again. They were to tell the truth; and Oliver had never had a new suit before.
One evening, about a week after the of the, as he was sitting talking to Mrs.
Bedwin, there came a down from Mr. Brownlow, that if Oliver Twist felt pretty well, he should like to see him in his and talk to him a little while.
'Bless us, and save us! your hands, and let me part your hair for you, child,' said
Mrs. Bedwin. 'Dear heart alive! If we had known he would have asked for you, we would have
put you a on, and made you as s'!
Oliver did as the old lady him; and, although she , meanwhile, that
there was not even time to the little that his - ; he looked so
and , that , that she went so far as to say:
looking at him with great from head to foot, that she really didn't think it would
have been possible, on the notice, to have made much in him for the better.
Thus , Oliver at the door. On Mr. Brownlow to him to come
in, he found himself in a little back room, quite full of books, with a window, looking into some
pleasant little
was seated . When he saw Oliver, he the book away from him, and told him to
come near the table, and sit down. Oliver ; where the people could be found
to read such a great number of books as seemed to be to make the world. Which
is still a to more people than Oliver Twist, every day of their .
people than Onver Twist, every day of their
'There are a good many books, are there not, my boy?' said Mr. Brownlow, the with which Oliver the that reached from the floor to the .
'A great number, sir,' replied Oliver. 'I never saw so many.'
'You shall read them, if you well,' said the old gentleman; 'and you will like that, better than looking at the , is, some; because there are books of which the and are by far the best .'
'I suppose they are those heavy , sir,' said Oliver, pointing to some large , with a good deal of about the .

'Not always those,' said the old gentleman, Oliver on the head, and smiling as he did so; 'there are other heavy, though of a much How should you like to up a man, and books, eh?'	
'I think I would rather read them, sir,' replied Oliver.	
'What! wouldn't you like to be a?' said the old gentleman.	
Oliver considered a little while; and at last said, he should think it would be a much better thing to be a solution of the property in the property of the pr	
'Well, well,' said the old gentleman, his features. 'Don't be afraid! We won't make an of you, while there's an trade to be , or to turn to.' 'Thank you, sir,' said Oliver. At the earnest manner of his reply, the old gentleman laughed again; and said something about a , which Oliver, not , no very great attention	
'Now,' said Mr. Brownlow, speaking if possible in a, but at the same time in a much more manner, than Oliver had ever known him yet, 'I want you to pay great attention, my boy, to what I am going to say. I shall talk to you without any; because I am sure you are well able to understand me, as many would	
'Oh, don't tell you are going to send me away, sir, pray!' exclaimed Oliver, at the tone of the old gentleman's ! 'Don't turn me out of to in the streets again. Let me here, and be a Don't send me back to the wretched place I came from. Have mercy upon a poor boy, sir!'	
'My dear child,' said the old gentleman, moved by the of Oliver's sudden; 'you need not be afraid of my you, unless you give me cause.'	
I never, never will, sir,' interposed Oliver.	
'I hope not,' rejoined the old gentleman. 'I do not think you ever will. I have been before, in the whom I have to ; but I feel disposed to you, ; and I am more in your than I can well account for, even to myself. The on whom I have my love, lie deep in their ; but, although the happiness and of my life lie there too, I have not made a coffin of my heart, and it up, on my best . Deep has but and them'	

he remained silent for a short time afterwards: Oliver sat quite still.
'Well, well!' said the old gentleman at length, in a more tone, 'I only say this, because you have a young heart; and knowing that I have great pain and you will be more perhaps, not to me again. You say you are an without a friend in the world; all the line I have been able to make, the line Let me hear your story; where you come from; who brought you up; and how you got into the company in which found you. Speak the truth, and you shall not be while I live.'
Oliver's his for some minutes; when he was on the point of to how he had been brought up at the , and carried to the workhouse by Mr. Bumble, little was heard at the . : and the , running upstairs, Mr. Grimwig.
'Is he coming up?' inquired Mr. Brownlow.
'Yes, sir,' replied the 'He asked if there were any in the house; and, when I to him yes, he said he had come to tea.'
Mr. Brownlow smiled; and, turning to Oliver, said that Mr. Grimwig was an old friend of his, and he must not mind his being a little in his ; for he was a worthy creature at as a she had reason to know. 'Shall I go downstairs, sir?' inquired Oliver.
'No,' replied Mr. Brownlow, 'I would rather you remained here.'
At this moment, there walked into the room: himself by a thick stick: a old gentleman, rather in one who was in a coat, waistcoat, and a, and a, and a - white hat, with the turned up with green. A very - out from his waistcoat; and a very long - out, with nothing but a key at the end, below it. The of his white were into a about the of an ; the of into which his countenance was . He had a manner of his head on one side who he spoke; and of looking out of the of his eyes at the same time: which the of a . In this attitude, he fixed himself, the moment he made his a pearance; and, out a small piece of - at arm's length, exclaimed, in a
'Look here! do you see this! Isn't it a most and thing that I can't call a a man's house but I find a piece of this poor if friend on the like it is it is it is a most and thing that I can't call a is a man's house but I find a piece of this poor if it is in the like it is a most and it is a mo
a man's nouse but I mid a piece of this poor the first of the first of the

with - once, and I know - will be my death, or I'll be to eat my own

head, sir!'

As the old gentleman said this in a low voice: more to himself than to his companion: and as

This wa	is the	with	ı which Mr. C	Frimwig		and	nearly ever	ry
						because, ever		
sake of	, the		of			being brough	t to that	which
						is being so di		
						man alive		
						out of		
-	of	_			1		1	, ,
cifica	01							
Till eat	my head sir,	repeated 1	Ir Crimwia		hie eti	ck upon the gr	round '	Lwhat's
	oking at Olive					ck upon the g	round.	. Wilat s
mat: 10	Oking at Onvi	i, and	a pace	or two.				
(TL:-:-		Tallet all			_1_ · · · · · · ·	·: J M		
I his is	young Oliver	Twist, who	om we were s	peaking	about,	said Mr.		
Oliver								
						ppe?' said Mr.		
						Mr. Grimwig		
						ooy who had t		
the boy,	sir, who had	the ,	and threw th	is bit of	uj	oon the	, I'll eat	my head,
and his	too.'							
'No, no	, he has not h	ad one,' sai	d Mr. Brown	low,	. '(Come! Put do	own your ha	ıt; and
	my young fr						ŕ	
1	, , ,							
'I feel	on thi	s subiect, si	r,' said the		old ger	ıtleman, draw	ing off his	
						our street; and		
						over a		
fell agai	nst my	- :	lirectly she go	ot un I sa	aw her	look towards	his	red
with the	-	"Don't	go to him."	L called o	out of t	the window, "	he's an	! A
						entleman gave		
						iends, to		
						s stick in his h		
						black		
						, and		a view oi
Oliver.	wno, seeing i	nat ne was	the object of		,	, and	agam.	
CTT	.1 1	.111		a				
That's	the boy, is it?'	said Mr. G	rimwig, at lei	ngth.				
(55)								
'That's	the boy,' repli	ed Mr. Bro	wnlow.					
'How a	re you, boy?':	said Mr. Gr	rimwig.					
'A great	deal better, the	hank you, s	ir,' replied O	liver.				
Mr. Bro	wnlow,	to	that his	f	riend v	was about to s	ay somethin	ıg
						Bedwin they w		
which, a	as he did not l	half like the	' m	anner, h	e was v	ery happy to	do.	

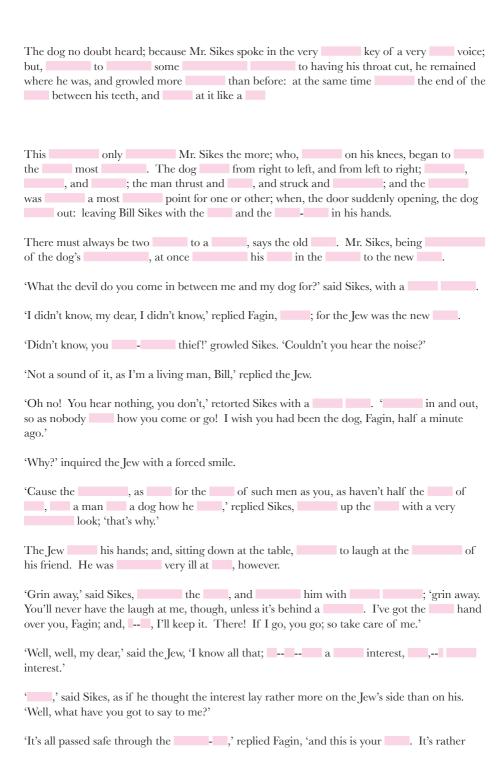
He is a boy, is he not?' inquired Mr. Brownlow.
'I don't know,' replied Mr. Grimwig,
'Don't know?'
'No. I don't know. I never see any in boys. I only knew two sort of boys. boys and boys.'
'And which is Oliver?'
' I know a friend who has a boy; a fine boy, they call him; with a round head, and red and eyes; a boy; with a body and that to be out of the of his clothes; with the voice of a and the of a I know him! The
'Come,' said Mr. Brownlow, 'these are not the of young Oliver Twist; so he your'
'They are not,' replied Mr. Grimwig. 'He may have worse.'
Here, Mr. Brownlow impatiently; which appeared to Mr. Grimwig the most
'He may have worse, I say,' repeated Mr. Grimwig. 'Where does he come from! Who is he? What is he? He has had a fever. What of that? are not to good people; are they? Bad people have sometimes; haven't they, eh? I knew a man who was hung in for his master. He had had a fever six times; he wasn't to mercy on that account.
Now, the fact was, that in the of his own heart, Mr. Grimwig was posed to that Oliver's appearance and manner were; but he had a strong for on this occasion by the finding of the astrong, and, that no man should to him whether a boy was or not, he had resolved, from the first, to his friend. When Mr. Brownlow that on no one point of inquiry could he yet return a answer; and that he had any into Oliver's previous history until he thought the boy was strong enough to hear it; Mr. Grimwig And he demanded, with a whether the was in the of the at night; because if she didn't find a or two some morning, why, he would be so forth.
All this, Mr. Brownlow, although himself of an gentleman: knowing his
friend's , with great good ; as Mr. Grimwig, at tea, was
to his of the , matters went on very ; and Oliver,
who made one of the party, began to feel more at his than he had yet done in the old gentleman's presence.

'And when are you going to hear a full, true, and particular account of the life and Oliver Twist?' asked Grimwig of Mr. Brownlow, at the of the it is looking at Oliver, as he resumed his subject.
'To-morrow morning,' replied Mr. Brownlow. 'I would rather he was alone with me at the time. Come up to me to-morrow morning at ten o'clock, my dear.'
'Yes, sir,' replied Oliver. He answered with some , because he was by Mr. looking so hard at him.
'I'll tell you what,' whispered that gentleman to Mr. Brownlow; 'he won't come up to you to-morrow morning. I saw him
'I'll he is not,' replied Mr. Brownlow,
'If he is not,' said Mr. Grimwig, 'I'll' and down went the stick.
'I'll answer for that boy's truth with my life!' said Mr. Brownlow, the table.
'And I for his with my head!' rejoined Mr. Grimwig, the table also.
'We shall see,' said Mr. Brownlow, his rising
'We will,' replied Mr. Grimwig, with a smile; 'we will.'
As would have it, Mrs. Bedwin to bring in, at this moment, a small of books, which Mr. Brownlow had that morning of the , who has already in this history; having laid them on the table, she to leave the room.
'Stop the boy, Mrs. Bedwin!' said Mr. Brownlow; 'there is something to go back.'
'He has gone, sir,' replied Mrs. Bedwin.
'Call after him,' said Mr. Brownlow; 'it's particular. He is a poor man, and they are not for. There are some books to be taken back,
The was opened. Oliver ran one way; and the girl ran another; and Mrs. Bedwin stood on the step and for the boy; but there was no boy in sight. Oliver and the girl returned, in a state, to that there were no fine.
'Dear me, I am very for that,' exclaimed Mr. Brownlow; 'I those books to be returned to-night.'
'Send Oliver with them,' said Mr. Grimwig, with an smile; 'he will be sure to them, you know.'

'Yes; do let me take them, if you please, sir,' said Oliver. 'I'll run all the way, sir.'
The old gentleman was just going to say that Oliver should not go out on any account; when a most from Mr. Grimwig determined him that he should; and that, by his of the he should to him the of his on this head at least: at once.
'You_shall_go, my dear,' said the old gentleman. 'The books are on a chair by my table. them down.'
Oliver, to be of use, brought down the books under his arm in a great; and in hand, to hear what he was to
'You are to say,' said Mr. Brownlow, glancing at Grimwig; 'you are to say that you have brought those books back; and that you have come to pay the four pound ten I him. This is a, so you will have to bring me back, ten change.'
'I won't be ten minutes, sir,' said Oliver, eagerly. Having up the in his pocket, and placed the books carefully under his arm, he made a and left the room. Mrs. Bedwin followed him to the way, and the name of the way, and the name of the way, and the name of the way. And the name of the street: all of which Oliver said he way, and the name of the sure and not take cold, the old lady at length him to way.
'Bless his sweet face!' said the old lady, looking after him. 'I can't bear, to let him go out of my sight.'
At this moment, Oliver looked round, and nodded before he turned the corner. The old lady returned his , and, the door, went back to her own room.
'Let me see; he'll be back in twenty minutes, at the,' said Mr. Brownlow, out his watch, and it on the table. 'It will be dark by that time.'
'Oh! you really him to come back, do you?' inquired Mr. Grimwig.
'Don't you?' asked Mr. Brownlow, smiling.
The of was strong in Mr. breast, at the moment; and it was rendered by his friend's smile.
'No,' he said, the table with his , I do not. The boy has a new suit of clothes on his back, a set of books under his arm, and a in his pocket. He'll his old friends the , and laugh at you. If ever that boy to this house, sir, I'll eat my head.'
With these words he drew his chair to the table; and there the two friends sat, in silent

It is worthy of remark, as				
with which we put forth				
was not by any means a -				
see his friend			and	hope at
that moment, that Oliver Twi	st might not come l	back.		
It grew so dark, that the	on the -	were scarcel	y ; bu	it there the two
old gentlemen continued to si	t, in silence, with th	e watch betwe	een them.	
CHAPTER				
HOW VERY OI	FOLIVER TWIST	T, THE MERI	RY OLD JEW A	ND MISS NAN-
CY				
In the parlour of a lov	w public-house, in t	he r	oart of Little	Hill; a dark
and gloomy, where a				
of ever in the				
with the				
and , whom even by	that light no		of the	would have
to as Mr.				
himself, ,				
a large, fresh cut on o				
	ne side of mis mode	п, жиен арре	area to be the	or some
'Keep quiet, you! Kee	en quiet!' said Mr S	Sikes suddenb	v silence	Whether his
were so as				
so upon by his				
to the				
cause, the effect was a an				was the
cause, the effect was a man	,	apon the dog		
Dogs are not to		upon	them by their	· but Mr
' dog, having of				
moment, under a ser				
one of the Having				
the w				aer a iorini, just
the	nich Mr. Sikes	at ms nea	a.	
'Von would would von?' soid	Silvag tha	in one he	and and	oponin≃
'You would, would you?' said				
with the other a large	, which he drew	rom nis poc	ket. Come here	, you born devil!
Come here! I'm hear?'				

, with the watch between them.



more than it ought to be, my dear; but as I know you'll do me a good turn another time, and'
'that ,' interposed the robber, impatiently. 'Where is it? Hand over!'
'Yes, yes, Bill; give me time, give me time,' replied the Jew,
'This is all, is it?' inquired Sikes.
'All,' replied the Jew.
'You haven't opened the and one or two as you come along, have you?' inquired Sikes, book at the question; you've done it many a time. the
These words, in, an to the bell. It was answered by another Jew: than Fagin, but nearly as and in appearance.
Bill Sikes merely pointed to the empty . The Jew, perfectly the , to it: a look with Fagin, who raised his eyes for an instant, as if in of it, and shook his head in reply; so that the action would have been almost to an person. It was lost upon Sikes, who was at the moment to the which the dog had , if he had observed the brief of , he might have thought that it no good to him.
'Is anybody here, Barney?' inquired Fagin; speaking, now that that Sikes was looking on, without raising his eyes from the ground.
'a a,' replied Barney; whose words: whether they came from the heart or not: made their way through the nose.
'Nobody?' inquired Fagin, in a tone of surprise: which perhaps might mean that Barney was at to tell the truth.
but ,' replied Barney.
'Nancy!' exclaimed Sikes. 'Where? me, if I don't honour that ' girl, for her'
'She's a of id the ,' replied Barney.
'Send her here,' said Sikes, out a glass of

Barney looked a			silent, and not	
eyes from the ground, he	e ; and	returned,	in Nancy; who was	
with the , ,	, and -	kev.	•	
, , ,	,	,,		
'You are on the, ar		and Cilean	tha	
tou are on the , ar	e you, mancy: inqui	red Sikes,	the	
'Yes, I am, Bill,' replied to	the young lady.	of its	; 'and enough of it I	am.
too. The young 'b			,	,
too. The young	cen in and	o tire , tiria		
(41.31 1.0.11				
'Ah, Nancy, dear!' said F	agın, looking up.			
Now, whether a	of the Je	ew's red - ,	and a half of his	-
			, is not a matter of	
			act is, that she suddenly	
			the conversation to other	
			of pon which N	
			go. Mr. Sikes, finding that	
			of her; th	
went away together, follo	owed, at a little	, by the dog, who	out of a - a	s soon
as his master was out of	sight.			
	0			
The Jew thrust his head	out of the room doo:	r when Sikes had le	off it: looked after him as	
			ed a deep ; and then,	
		able; where he was	s soon in th	ie
of the				
Meanwhile, Oliver Twis	t, little that l	ne was within so ve	ry short a distance of the 1	nerry
			nto , he	
			not his	
			ht direction, he did not thi	
it worth while to turn ba	ck; and so or	i, as quickly as he c	could, with the books unde	r his
arm.				
He was walking along, the	hinking how happy a	nd he ou	ght to feel; and how much	
			and , might be	
			woman out very	
			at the matter was, when he	: was
stopped by having a pair	of arms	round his neck.		
'Don't,' cried Oliver,	. 'Let go of n	ne. Who is it? Wha	at are you stopping me for:	,,
	_			
The only reply to this, w	as a great number of	loud	from the young woman w	ho
had him; and w			key in her hand.	-
min wild w			,	



' do him good!'	said the two we	omen.				
'And he shall have it	too!' rejoined	the man,		another blow, a	and	Oliver by
the						
	, ,					
Weak with						
the						
the that h						
one poor child do! I						
was . In anot						
was forced along the						
. It w was nobody to care f				ney were	Or IIC	o; for there
was nobody to care i	or mem, nad u	ney been ever	so .			
1000						
	_					
The - were	; Mrs. B	edwin was		at the ope	n door; the	
had run up the stree						
gentlemen sat,	, in the	dark parloui	, with the	watch between	them.	
CITA PERIOD						
CHAPTER						
MILATE DE C	NAME OF OU	IVED TAILS	T APTET	THE HAD DEL	ent 1	DX/ NIANI
WHAT BEC	JAME OF OL	IVER IWIS	1, AF 1 EF	С НЕ НАО ВЕГ	ZIN	DY INAIN-
C1						
The narrow streets a	at le	enoth	in a la	arge open space		hout
which, were for						
when they reached to						
which they had						
hand.	.,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,					
'Do you hear?' grow	led Sikes, as O	liver	, and loo	ked round.		
They were in a dark	corner, quite o	out of the	of			
Oliver saw, but too		woul	d be of no	. He held	d out his har	nd, which
Nancy	in .					
(6)	.162	Ol: 1		1 1 (11	, , ,	
'Give me the other,'	said Sikes,	Oliver's		hand. 'Here,	′ - !'	

The dog looked up, and growled.

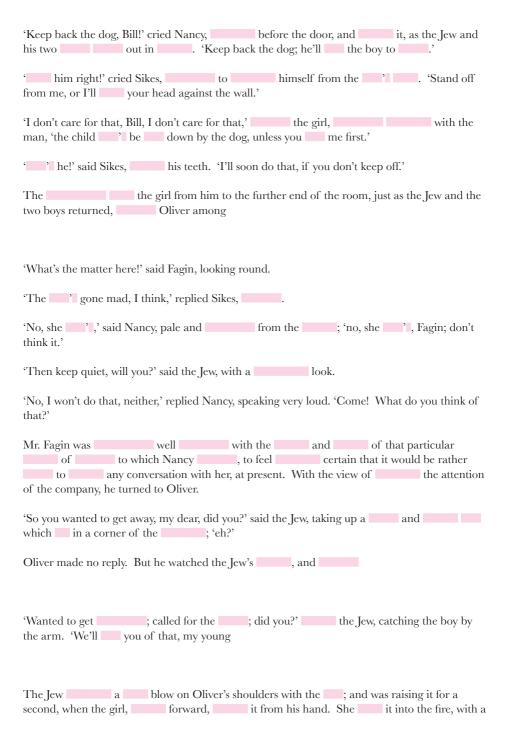




'Stand still a moment, and I'll get you one,' replied the voice. The
were heard; and, in another minute, the form of Mr. Dawkins, the Artful Dodger, appeared. He in his right hand a candle in the end of a
Bouget, appeared. The min his right hand a candic min the chu of a
The young gentleman did not stop to any other of upon Oliver than a grin; but, turning away, the to follow him down a of stairs. They crossed an empty kitchen; and, opening the door of a low room, which seemed to have been in a small - , were received with a of .
'Oh, my , my '!' cried Master Bates, from whose the had proceeded: 'here he is! oh, cry, here he is! Oh, Fagin, look at him! Fagin, do look at him! I can't bear it; it is such a game, I cant' bear it. Hold me, somebody, while I laugh it out.'
With this of , Master Bates laid himself on the floor: and for five minutes, in an of joy. Then to his feet, he stick from the Dodger; and, to Oliver, him round and
round; while the Jew, taking off his , made a great number of low to the
boy. The Artful, , who was of a rather , and gave way to when it with business, Oliver's pockets with .
'Look at his, Fagin!' said Charley, putting the light so close to his new as nearly to set him on fire. 'Look at his!, and the heavy cut! Oh, my eye, what a game! And his books, too! Nothing but a gentleman, Fagin!'
to see you looking so well, my dear,' said the Jew, with 'The Artful shall give you another suit, my dear, for fear you should that one. Why didn't you, my dear, and say you were coming? have got something for
At his, Master Bates again: so loud, that Fagin himself, and even the Dodger smiled; but as the Artful drew forth the of the awakened his.
', what's that?' inquired Sikes, forward as the Jew the . 'That's mine, Fagin.'
'No, no, my dear,' said the Jew. 'Mine, Bill, mine. You shall have the books.'
'If that ain't mine!' said Bill Sikes, putting on his hat with a determined air; 'mine and that is; I'll take the boy back

The Jew started. Oliver started too, though from a very different cause; for he _____ that the

might really end in his being taken back.
'Come! Hand over, will you?' said Sikes.
'This is hardly , Bill; hardly , is it, Nancy?' inquired the
', or not ,' retorted Sikes, 'hand over, I tell you! Do you think Nancy and me has got
nothing else to do with our time but to it in , and , every
young boy as through you? Give it here, you old , give it here!'
With this gentle , Mr. Sikes the from between the Jew's
and; and looking the old man in the face, it up small, and it in his
'That's for our of the trouble,' said Sikes; 'and not half enough, neither. You may keep the
books, if you're of of . If you ain't, 'em.'
"They're very pretty,' said Charley Bates: who, with, had been to read
one of the in question; 'beautiful , isn't is, Oliver?' At sight of the look
with which Oliver his , Master Bates, who was with a sense of
the , fell into another , more than the first.
'They to the old gentleman,' said Oliver, his hands; 'to the good, kind, old gen-
tleman who took me into his house, and had me , when I was near of the fever. Oh,
pray send them back; send him back the books and money. Keep me here all my life long; but
pray, pray send them back. He'll think I them; the old lady: all of them who were so kind
to me: will think I them. Oh, do have mercy upon me, and send them back!'
With these words, which were uttered with all the of, Oliver fell upon his
knees at the Jew's feet; and beat his hands together, in
"The boy's right," Fagin, looking round, and his into
a hard 'You're right, Oliver, you're right; they WILL think you have 'em. Ha! ha!'
the Jew, his hands, 'it couldn't have happened better, if we had our time!'
'Of course it couldn't,' replied Sikes; 'I' that, directly I see him coming through
, with the books under his arm. It's all right enough. They're
, or they wouldn't have taken him in at all; and' ask no after him, fear
they should be to , and so get him . He's safe
Oliver had looked from one to the other, while these words were being spoken, as if he were
, and could understand what passed; but when Bill Sikes , he suddenly to his feet, and from the room: for help, which
made the sold house to the sold.



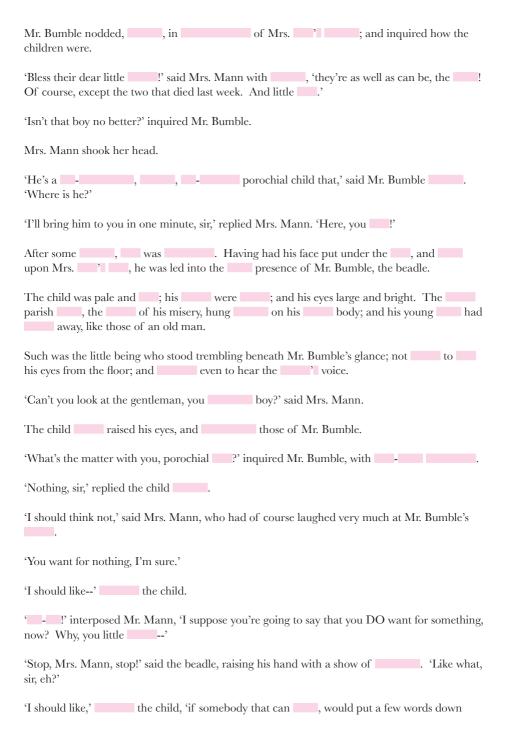
force that brought some of the out into the room.
'I won't stand by and see it done, Fagin,' cried the girl. 'You've got the boy, and what more would you ? him I shall put that on some of you, that will bring me to the before my time.'
The girl her foot on the floor as she this ; and with her lips , and her hands , looked at the Jew and the other robber: her face quite from the passion of into which she had gradually herself.
'Why, Nancy!' said the Jew, in a tone; after a , during which he and Mr. Sikes had at one another in a manner; ', ,-,-,' more than ever to-night. Ha! ha! my dear, you are'
'Am I!' said the girl. 'Take care I don't it. You will be the worse for it, Fagin, if I do; and so I tell you in good time to keep clear of me.'
There is something about a roused woman: if she to all her other strong,
the of and ; which few men like to . The Jew saw
that it would be to any further the of Miss ';
and, back a few , cast a glance, half and half , at
Sikes: as if to that he was the person to the .
Sixes, as it to that he was the person to the .
Mr. Sikes, thus to; and feeling his and
in the of Miss Nancy to reason; gave to about a couple
of of and , the of which great on the
of his . As they no effect on the object against whom they
were however, he to more .
,,
'What do you mean by this?' said Sikes; the inquiry with a very common
the most beautiful of features: which, if it were heard above, only once out of
every times that it is uttered below, would as common a
as: 'what do you mean by it? my body! Do you know who you are, and what you
are?'
'Oh, yes, I know all about it,' replied the girl, ; and shaking her head from
side to side, with a poor of .
'Well, then, keep quiet,' rejoined Sikes, with a like that he was to use when
his dog, 'or I'll quiet you for a good long time to come.'
The girl laughed again: even less than before; and, a look at Sikes,
turned her face , and bit her till the blood came.
, and see it is show cannot
'You're a good add Silver on he has with a gir to take up the
You're a one,' added Sikes, as he her with a air, 'to take up the
and side! A pretty subject for the child, as you call him, to make a friend of!'
'God help me, I am!' cried the girl ; 'and I wish I had been struck dead in

	d changed v			0	*		
	here. He's a thief,		il, all that'	's bad, from t	this night fo	rth. Isn't	that
enough for the o	old , without	5,					
'Come, come, Si	ikes,' said the Jew	to h	im in a		tone, and	to)-
	who were eagerly						
words, Bill.'	0 7		1	,		,	
,							
words!' cr	ied the girl, whose	nassion was		to see '	words vou		Ves
	from me. I						
	been in the same		the same	, 101	year	s since. D	ont
you know it? Sp	eak out! Don't yo	ou know it?					
'Well, well,' repl	ied the Jew, with a	n at		; 'and, if y	ou have, it's	your livin	g!'
', it is!' return	ned the girl; not sp	eaking, but 🗌	out	the words in	one	and	
	'It is my living; an	nd the cold,	, dirty st	reets are my	home; and	you're the	3
that	me to them long	ago, and	' keep n	ne there, day	and night,	day and r	night,
till I die!'	_	_	_		_	•	_
Tshall do you a	!' interpo	sed the Iew.	by th	nese	: 'a	worse	than
that, if you say r					,		
mac, ii you say i	nacii inore.						
The aid said not	thing many but	han hai	n and	in a	of poss	ion modo	
	thing more; but,						
	e Jew as would						
	by Sikes at	the right mor	nent; upoi	n which, she	made a few	7	
, and							
'She's all right n	ow,' said Sikes, lay	ing her down	in a corn	er. 'She's	strong	g in the ar	ms,
when she's up in	this way.'						
The Jew h	is : and sn	niled, as if it v	were a	to have t	he	over; b	out
	Sikes, nor the dog,						
	to b				,	0	
'It's theof	having to do with	women 'said	the Iew	his	· but t	hev're	
	on, in our , w					ncy ic	,
and we can i get	on, m our, w	illiout eiii. (mariey, sii	iow Oliver to	bed.		
G 1. 211	1.*	1 1 1		E . 1 11	22.	1.01. 1	
	petter not his	best clothes to	omorrow,	ragin, nad n	er inquirec	Charley	
Bates.							
'Certainly not,'	replied the Jew,	th	ie grin wit	h which Cha	arley put the	e question.	
Master Bates, ap	parently much	with l	nis	, took the	e stick	: and led (Ol-
	kitchen, when						
before; and here	, with many		of	, he	the	ol	d suit
	Oliver had so mu						
	of which						
		, , , , ,	, ,		, -		

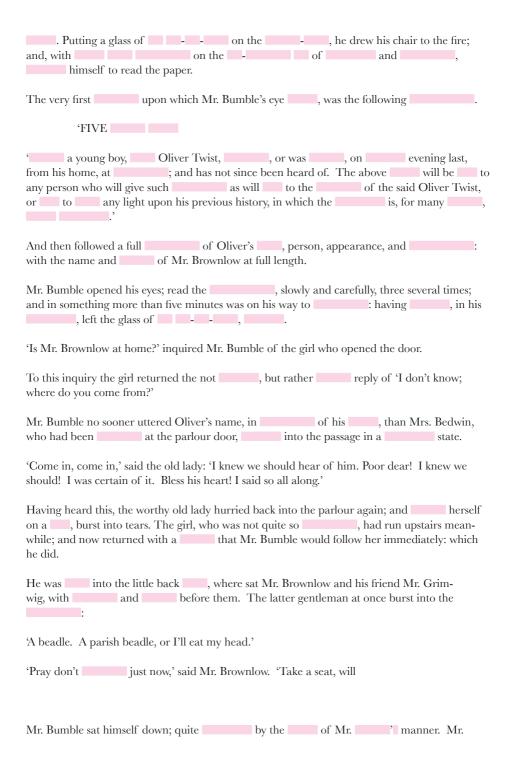
very first received, of his .
'Put off the ,' said Charley, 'and I'll give 'em to Fagin to take care of. What it is!'
Poor Oliver . Master Bates up the new clothes under his arm, from the room, leaving Oliver in the dark, and the door behind him.
The noise of, and the voice of Miss, who arrived to, water over her friend, and other for the, of her, might have kept many people under more happy circumstances than those in which Oliver was placed. But he was sick and; and he soon fell sound
CHAPTER
OLIVER'S , A GREAT MAN TO LONDON TO HIS
It is the on the , in all good , to present the and the , in as , as the of red and white in a side of . The upon his bed, down by and ; in the next scene, his but the with a . We , with , the in the of a and : her and her life in danger, drawing forth her to the one at the of the other; and just as our are up to the , a is heard, and we are to the great of the ; where a - with a body of , who are free of all of , from church to , and about in company,
Such ; but they are not so as they would at first sight. The in real life from - to - , and from - to , are not a less ; only, there, we are , of - , which a . The in the life of the , are to violent and of passion or feeling, which, presented before the eyes of mere , are at once as and .
As sudden of the scene, and of time and place, are not only in books by long but are by many considered as the great of and in his being, by such with to the in which he his at the end of every chapter: this brief to the present one may perhaps be that he is going back to the town in which Oliver Twist was born; the taking it for that there are good and for making the ,

or he would not be	to	upon such an			
Mr. Bumble	at early morning	from the		and walked with	
and steps					
cocked hat and coat					
of a					
than usual. T		,			_
an	stranger that thou	ughts were passing	g in the	mind, too gr	reat for
Mr. Bumble stopped	not to v	with the small		and others who spo	ke to him.
, as he					
and not in h		unui ne reached	tne	where Mrs. Mann	the
paupers with	care.				
'that beadle!' sa	aid Mrs Mann	the -	shaki	ng at the	'If it isn't
him at this time in the					
				or its being you: vve	en, dear me, n
IS a pleasure, this is	Come into the p	pariour, sir, piease			
The first wa	as addrassed to	and the		of vyoro vitto	ared to Mr
Bumble: as the good	lady the	e - : and	i snowed	nim, with great atte	ention and
, into the					
'Mrs. Mann,' said M	Ir. Bumble; not si	tting upon, or	hiı	mself into a seat, as	any common
would: bi	at himself	gradually and sl	owly dov	vn into a chair; 'Mrs	s. Mann,
ma'am, good		,	,	ŕ	ŕ
, 8,,,,,					
'Well, and good mor	rning to you si	r' replied Mrs. M	Iann. wit	h many : 'and	vou
find yourself well, si		., replied 11116/11	, ,,,,,	, , ,	, Joa
illiu yoursell well, si	1:				
', Mrs. Mann,'	replied the beadle	e 'A porochial lif	e is not a	hed of Mrs	Mann '
- , wits. wiaiii,	replied the beauti	e. A porocinar in	e is not a	, wirs.	Maiii.
'Ah that it isn't indo	ad Mr Rumbla	raininad the lady	Andall	the paupars	might have
'Ah, that it isn't inde					inight have
the	with great	, if they ha	id heard	1t.	
(4 11.1110		6 B 11	,		
'A porochial life, ma				able with his cane, '	
of , and	, and	; but all public		, as I may say, must	
.,					
Mrs. Mann, not very	y well knowing w	hat the beadle	, raise	d her hands with a l	ook of
, and	_				
•					
'Ah! You may well	, Mrs. Mann!	said the beadle.			

Finding she had done	right, Mrs. Mann	again:	to the satisfaction of the public
: who,	a	smile by looking	at his cocked hat, said,
'Mrs. Mann, I am goir	ng to London.'		
', Mr. Bumble!' cri	ed Mrs. Mann, st	arting back.	
	ning on, about a	; and the bo	ch. I and two paupers, Mrs. Mann! ard has, Mrs,
And I very much ques will not find t			
'Oh! you' be to	hard upon them	, sir,' said Mrs. Mann	,
	find that	t they come off rather	na'am,' replied Mr. Bumble; r worse than they expected, the
			t the manner in which n appeared quite by them. At
'You're going by coach	, sir? I thought it	was always usual to s	end them paupers in
'That's when they're il in the they're il., to			t the sick paupers into open
'Oh!' said Mrs. Mann.			
are both in a very low	state, and we find can 'em upo	it would come two po on another parish, wh	n, 's said Mr. Bumble. 'They bund to 'em than to ich I think we shall be able to do, if
When Mr. Bumble had became grave.	d laughed a little v	while, his eyes again	the cocked hat; and he
'We are bus	iness, ma'am,' sai	d the beadle; 'here is	your porochial for the
Mr. Bumble s a : which Mrs.		y up in paper,	from his - ; and
'It's very much you, Mr. Bumble, sir, I			enough, I say. Thank







Brownlow moved the, so as to an view of the' countenance; and said, with a little
Now, sir, you come in of having seen the?'
Yes, sir,' said Mr. Bumble.
And you ARE a beadle, are you not?' inquired Mr. Grimwig.
I am a porochial beadle, gentlemen,' rejoined Mr. Bumble
Of course,' observed Mr. Grimwig to his friend, 'I knew he was. A beadle all over!'
Mr. Brownlow gently shook his head to silence on his friend, and
Do you know where this poor boy is now?'
No more than nobody,' replied Mr. Bumble.
Well, what DO you know of him?' inquired the old gentleman. 'Speak out, my friend, if you have anything to say. What DO you know of him?'
You don't to know any good of him, do you?' said Mr. Grimwig, ; after an of Mr. Bumble's features.
Mr. Bumble, catching at the inquiry very quickly, shook his head with
You see?' said Mr. Grimwig, looking at Mr. Brownlow.
Mr. Brownlow looked at Mr. Bumble's - countenance; and him of the what he knew Oliver, in as few words as possible.
Mr. Bumble put down his hat; his coat; his arms; his head in a manner; and, after a few moments', his story.
It would be if given in the 'words: , as it did, some twenty minutes not the it but the land of it was, that Oliver was a born of low and . That he had, from his birth, no better than , and . That he had his brief in the place of his birth, by making a land on an lad, and running away in the from his 'house. In proof of his really being the person he himself, Mr. Bumble laid upon the table the he had brought to town. his arms again, he then

'I fear it is all too true,' said the old gentleman		
is not much for your intelligence; but I would	have given you	the money, if it had
been to the boy.'		
,		
It is not that if Mr. Bumble had been	of this	at an
of the , he might have a v		
was too late to do it now, however; so he shook his		
	, ara,	,
Mr. Brownlow the room to and fro for some	minutes.	o much by the
, that even Mr. Grimwig to		o much by the
, that even wir. Griniwig	iiiiii iuitiici.	
14 longth has towned and the hall		
At length he stopped, and the bell .		
M. D. J. in ? id M. D along the s		h Oli i
'Mrs. Bedwin,' said Mr. Brownlow, when the	appeared; th	at boy, Oliver, is an
.'		
(T. 1.1 1 T 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1		
'It can't be, sir. It cannot be,' said the old lady		
(T. II. 1. 1. 1. 1. (TAT)		
'I tell you he is,' retorted the old gentleman. 'Wha		
heard a full account of him from his birth; and he	has been a	- little , all his
life.'		
'I never will believe it, sir,' replied the old lady, firm	ıly. 'Never!'	
'You old women never believe anything but -		
Grimwig. 'I knew it all along. Why didn't you take		
' had a fever, I suppose, eh? He was	, wasn't he?	! !' And Mr.
Grimwig the fire with a		
'He was a dear, gentle child, sir,' retorted		
children are, sir; and have done these years; a	and people who can	't say the same,
say anything about them. That's my opinion!'		
This was a hard at Mr. Grimwig, who was a		
gentleman but a smile, the old lady her head		n her to
another , when she was stopped by Mr. Brov	vnlow.	
'Silence!' said the old gentleman, an	he was far from fee	eling. 'Never let me hear
the boy's name again. I to tell you that. Never	er. Never, on any	, mind! You may
leave the room, Mrs. Bedwin. ! I am in ea	arnest.'	
There were at Mr. 'that night.		
Oliver's heart within him, when he thought of	f his good friends; it	was well for him that he
could not know what they had heard, or it might h	ave broken	l.

, Mr.						
of						
, in						
to						
. Mr. Fa						
him, when, with	nout his	, he might	have	with	; and he	the
and	history o	f a young lad	whom, in his	S	, he had	under
circum						
with						
ing. Mr. Fagin o						
eyes that the						
dered it necessa						
were not						
friends.						
of ; and,						
that he might no	ever be	to Oli	ver Twist to	that		
Little Oliver's b						
the dark						
with th						
- 1						
had been really						
no means						
gentleman and						
kind. As he						
trembling	were neither	nor	by	that ole	d gentleman	•
TPL I 11		Ol:	4. 1. 1.	. 1 . 2 1 . 1	'Cl 11'	10
The Jew, smiling						
and him						
hat, and	nimsell with	an oid	- ,	ne went out	, and locked	tne -
behind him.						
And so Olivana	amainad all th	at day and for	, the	nest of mone		dava ancina
And so Oliver renobody, between						
own thoughts.						
long ago have				a menus, and	a tite opiilloi	i mey must
iong ago nave	or min, v	were midee	u.			

About next day, when the Dodger and Master Bates had gone out to their

After the of a wee about the house.		eft the -	; and	d he was at	to
It was a very dirty place , with wa and , were a long time ago, before been quite and	e. The upstalls and to in variethe old Jew was b	o the ; vous . From oorn, it had	which, although a all of these to better	h they were bla Oliver	ck with that
had their walked softly into a roo their . With these often, when it grew dar the corner of the passage there,	m, the would , there k, and he was ge by the	was neither sign of to be as no	s the floor, and ght nor sound from room to ear living peop	of any living the room, he would;	to iing; and ld in
In all the , the into the ; the the top: which made the window with a and crowded a head might be ly again; and the rain and of ye beyond, without of being, as if he had	only light which very more glood hoursing face for hours tog of the control of th	was , ymy, and filled to de, which had gether; but not learn the Coliver's the she could to be seen	its way them with stra no ; an hing was to be , and of a was do to make ou or ,	through roundinge . The Triple . Sometime . Sometime . Sometime . Sometime . Sometime . Sometime . The Triple	at here was a Dliver often it but a nes, indeed, t was quickwith he different
One , the Doc young gentleman took i person (to do him justic end and , he	et into his head to ee, this was by no	some means an Oliver to	him in his	the with him); and,	of his with this
Oliver was but too glad look upon; too any in the wa on the floor, while the I himself to a	to thosy of this Dodger sat upon the	ose about him value. So he at once the he table so that	when he could e his t he could take	do so ; and his foot in his	; to
Whether it was the sens to feel when he on and fro, and having his	se of and and a table in an	, w	his	may b	e supposed to
them off, or the					
it was the goodness of t					



'No more it has,' said Charley. 'Why don't you put yourself under Fagin, Oliver?'
'And make your 'out of hand?' added the Dodger, with a grin.
'And so be able to on your , and do the . : as I mean to, in the very next but four that ever comes, and the in ,' said Charley Bates.
'I don't like it,' rejoined Oliver, 'I wish they would let me go rather go.'
'And Fagin would RATHER not!' rejoined Charley.
Oliver knew this too well; but thinking it might be to his feelings more he only and went on with his
'Go!' exclaimed the Dodger. 'Why, "' your "?' Don't you take any out of yourself? Would you go and be on your
'Oh, blow that!' said Master Bates: drawing two or three from his pocket, and them into a , 'that's too mean; that is.'
'_I_ couldn't do it,' said the Dodger, with an air of
'You can leave your friends, though,' said Oliver with a half smile; 'and let them be what you did.'
'That,' rejoined the Dodger, with a of his , 'That was all out of consideration for Fagin, 'cause the know that we work together, and he might have got into trouble if we made our; that was the , wasn't it, Charley?'
Master Bates nodded , and would have spoken, but the of Oliver's came so suddenly upon him, that the he was got with a laugh, and went up into his head, and down into his throat: and brought on a fit of and, about five minutes long.
'Look here!' said the Dodger, drawing forth a of and . 'Here's a
life! What's the where it comes from? Here, hold; there's more where they were took from. You won't, won't you? Oh, you !'
'It's , ain't it, Oliver?' inquired Charley Bates. 'He'll come to be , won't he?'

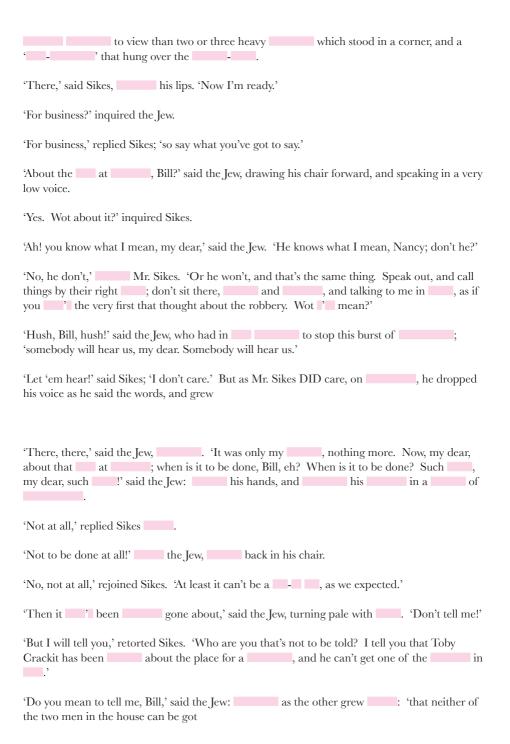
'I don't know what that means,' replied Oliver.

his	; ar	nd, it	in the air,	dropped his hea	d on his shou	ulder, and	a
				by a			
		were one ar					•
'That'	s what it me	ans,' said Charl	ey. 'Look hov	v he ,	!		
I neve	r did see suc	ch compar	ny as that '	boy; he'll be the	death of m	e, I know h	e will.'
Maste	r Charley B	ates, having lau	ghed	again, resumed	his with	n tears in hi	is eyes.
'You'v	e been brou	ght up bad,' sai	d the Dodger,	his	with mu	ch satisfacti	ion when
Oliver	had	them. 'Fagin	will make son	nething of you, t	hough, or yo	ou'll be the	first he
ever h	ad that turn	ed out	. ' be	tter at onc	e; for you'll	come to the	e trade
long b	efore you th	ink of it; and yo	ou're only	time,			
	•						
Maste	r Bates	this wi	ith	of	his own: w	hich, being	;
	, he and	his friend Mr. I	Dawkins	into a		of the	
		to the life the	ey led,	with a	of	to Oliver	that the
best th	ing he could	d do, would be t	.0	' withou	ut more	, by the m	eans
which	they themse	elves had	to it.				
'And a	lways put th	nis in your,	,' said th	e Dodger, as the	Jew was hea	ard	the
door a	bove, 'if you	u don't take	and				
'What	's the good o	of talking in tha	t way?' interp	osed Master Bat	tes; 'he don't	know wha	t you
mean.	,						
				, said the Dod			
				will; so that the			
				ody half a '''		er, except th	ie
wot		you've just as g	ood a right to	them as they ha	ve.'		
				ntered by			
my de	ar; in a	, take the	' word fo	or it. Ha! ha! ha	l! He	the	
of his							
The o	ld man	his hands	togeth	er, as he	the	,	in
these	; and	with	at his	,			
				time, for the Jew			
nied b	y Miss	, and a gentlem	an whom Oli	ver had never se	en before, b	ut who was	

by the Dodger	r as Tom Chi	tling; and wh	no, having		on the stairs	to	a few	
W	ith the lady, n	ow made his	s appearai	nce.				
Mr. Chitling v								
there was a								to
that l								
. I	He had small	ey	es, and a	-	face;	a, a	dark	
,		, and an	. Hi	s	was, in trut	h, rather o	at of ;	
but he	himself to the	ne company	by	that his	'time' was or	nly out an h	our before;	
and that, in	of	having	the	for	six pas	t, he had n	ot been able	to
any atte	ention on his	clotl	nes. Mr. (Chitling a	added, with st	rong	of	,
that the new v	vay of	clothes	up	was		, fo	or it	
in them,	, and there w	as no	against th	e .	The same re	emark he c	onsidered to	
to the		of t	he hair: w	hich he	held to be		. Mr.	
Chitling	up his	by	that	he had	not a	drop of an	ything for	
-								
as a -		•			Q			
'Where do you	a think the ge	entleman has	come fro	m, Olive	r?' inquired t	he Jew, witl	n a grin, as th	1e
other boys put	_			,	1	0 /	0 /	
'' kn	ow sir' replie	d Oliver						
KII	ow, sii, Teplie	d Olivei.						
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		Ch:41:			114			
' ' that?' in	.quirea 10m	Chiung,	a		тоок ат			
(A C:	1 6 :	1 1 1	1.1 7					
'A young frien	d of mine, m	y dear,' repli	ed the Jev	V.				
'He's in,							l where I can	ne
from, young '	; you'll find	your way th	ere, soon	enough,	I'll a	!'		
At this,				or	the same sul	bject, they	a	
few short	with Fag	gin; and						
After some wo	ords bet	ween the las	t an	d Fagin,	they drew the	eir to	owards the	
fire; and the Je	ew, O	liver to com	e and sit b	y him, le	ed the convers	sation to the	e mos	t
to i	interest his	. Thes	e were, th	e great	of t	he trade, th	ne	
of the Dodger								
these		of being					the same: fo	
the house of			after a	week or	two. Miss		;	
and left the pa	arty to their							
F-	,	·						
From this day,	Oliver was	left alo	ne: but w	as placed	l in almost			
with the two b				-		ether for th	neir own	
	•	_		_	es the old ma			
OI	O11 v C1 5, 1V11	. rasın nest i	11C VV. 11C C	Juice uill	ico une ora illa	would to	(11(111	

of he had in his			
and , that Oliver could not help	, and	that he was	in
of all his better			
In short, the ald law had the herein his	Uarina	bis mind by	and
In short, the old Jew had the boy in his			
, to any society to the of			
he was now slowly into his soul the	which he	would	it, and
change its for ever.			
CHAPTER			
CHAITER			
Divinion 4	TERRA MATERIA	2.037	
IN WHICH A IS AND DE	TERMINE) ON	
It was a, night, when the Jew:	his	- round	d his
body, and the up over his	s ears so as	to	the lower
part of his face: from his . He paused of			
behind him; and having listened while the boys ma			
were no longer , down the s			
were no longer , down the	street as quie	kiy as ne coura.	
The house to which Oliver had have	in the	-C	The I
The house to which Oliver had been was			
stopped for an instant at the corner of the street; a		round	, crossed the
road, and struck off in the direction of the			
The lay thick upon the , and a black	hung over t	he streets; the rain f	èll
down, and everything felt cold and to the	. It seem	ed just the night wh	en it
such a being as the Jew to be . As he			
of the walls and , the old r			
in the and darkness through which			
of some for a	ii iic iiiovcu.	iorui, by ii	igiit, iii
or some			
He kept on his course, through many and			
then, turning suddenly off to the left, he soon beca	ıme	in a of the me	an and dirty
streets which in that close and -	quarter.		
The Jew was too with the ground	nd he	to be at all	either
by the darkness of the night, or the			
and streets, and at length turned into one,			
the door of a house in this street, he ; having	ıg a	a iew iiiuttered word	as with the
person who opened it, he walked			

A dog growled as he the of a ; and a man's voice demanded who was there.	
'Only me, Bill; only me, my dear,' said the Jew looking in.	
'Bring in your body then,' said Sikes. 'Lie down, you! Don't you know the devil when he's got a on?'	
Apparently, the dog had been by Mr. ; for as the Jew it, and threw it over the back of a chair, he to the corner from which he had as he went, to show that he was as well as it was in his nature be.	
'Well!' said Sikes.	
'Well, my dear,' replied the	
The latter was uttered with just enough of to a doubt of its ; for Mr. Fagin and his young friend had not since she had in of Oliver. All upon the subject, if he had any, were by the young . She took her feet off the back her chair, and Fagin up his, without saying more about it: for it was a cold night, and no .	,
'It is cold, Nancy dear,' said the Jew, as he his hands over the fire. 'It to go right through one,' added the old man, his side.	
'It must be a, if it its way through your heart,' said Mr. Sikes. 'Give him something to drink, Nancy my body, make! It's enough to turn a man ill, to see his old in that way, like a just rose from the grave.'	
Nancy quickly brought a from a , in which there were many: which, to from the of their appearance, were filled with several of Sikes out a glass of the Jew drink it off.	
'Quite enough, quite, , Bill,' replied the Jew, putting down the glass after just lips to it.	is
'What! You're afraid of our the better of you, are you?' inquired Sikes, his eyes on the Jew. 'I'!	s
With a of , Mr. Sikes the glass, and threw the of its	
into the : as a to it again for himself: which he did once.	at
The Jew round the room, as his companion down the second; not in	
, for he had seen it often before; but in a and manner t	
him. It was a , with nothing but the of the to	
the that its was anything but a man; and with no more	



'Yes, I do mean to tell you so,' replied Sikes. 'The old lady has had 'em these twenty years; and if you were to give 'em five pound, they wouldn't be in it.'
'But do you mean to say, my dear,' the Jew, 'that the women can't be got over?'
'Not a bit of it,' replied Sikes.
'Not by Toby Crackit?' said the Jew 'Think what women are, Bill,'
'No; not even by Toby Crackit,' replied Sikes. 'He says he's , and a waistcoat, the whole time he's been down there, and it's all of no use.'
'He should have tried and a pair of , my dear,' said the Jew.
'So he did,' rejoined Sikes, 'and they 's of no more use than the other six.'
The Jew looked at this . After for some minutes with his on his breast, he raised his head and said, with a deep , that if Toby Crackit , he makes the game was up.
'And yet,' said the old man, his hands on his knees, 'it's a thing, my dear, to lose so much when we had set our upon it.'
'So it is,' said Mr. Sikes. 'Worse !'
A long silence ; during which the Jew was in deep thought, with his face into an expression of perfectly . Sikes him from time to time. Nancy, apparently of the , sat with her eyes fixed upon the fire, as if she had been to all that passed.
'Fagin,' said Sikes, the that ; 'is it worth
if it's done from the outside?'
'Yes,' said the Jew, as suddenly himself.
'Is it a Property inquired Sikes.
'Yes, my dear, yes,' rejoined the Jew; his eyes , and every in his face , with the that the inquiry had
'Then,' said Sikes, the Jew's hand, with some the jew's hand, with som

'Which is that, Bill?' asked the Jew eagerly.
'Why,' whispered Sikes, 'as you the'
'Yes?' said the Jew, his head forward, with his eyes almost starting out of it.
'I' cried Sikes, stopping short, as the girl, scarcely her head, looked suddenly round, and pointed for an instant to the Jew's face. 'Never mind which part it is. You can't do it without me, I know; but it's best to be on the safe side when one with you.'
'As you like, my dear, as you like' replied the Jew. 'Is there no help wanted, but and '?'
'None,' said Sikes. ' a a - and a boy. The first ' both got; the second you must find us.'
'A boy!' exclaimed the Jew. 'Oh! then it's a, eh?'
'Never mind wot it is!' replied Sikes. 'I want a boy, and he 'be a 'le !' said Mr. Sikes, 'sife I'd only got that young boy of the le the small on purpose, and let him out by the beautiful But the father that is, and then the society comes, and the boy away from a trade where he was money, him to read and the letter of him. And so they go on,' said Mr. Sikes, his rising with the of his so they go on; and, if got money enough (which it's a they haven't,) we have half a boys left in the whole trade, in a year or two.'
'No more we should,' the Jew, who had been during this , and had only caught the last 'Bill!'
'What now?' inquired Sikes.
The Jew nodded his head towards Nancy, who was still at the fire; and by a his shoulders impatiently, as if he thought the but to him a of control of the him a control of the hi
'You don't want any ,' said Nancy, her arms, and her seat very .
'I tell you I do!' replied Sikes.
'I wow what he's going to say, Bill; he mind me.'
The Jew still . Sikes looked from one to the other in some

'Why, you don't mind the old girl, do you, Fagin?' he asked at length. 'You've known her long enough to her, or the init. She ain't one to
'_I_ should think not!' replied the young lady: drawing her chair up to the table, and putting her upon it.
'No, no, my dear, I know you're not,' said the Jew; 'but' and again the old man paused.
'But wot?' inquired Sikes.
'I didn't know whether she '' '' be out of '', you know, my dear, as she was the other night,' replied the Jew.
At this, Miss Nancy burst into a loud laugh; and, a glass of, shook her head with an air of, and burst into of 'Keep the game!' 'Never say die!' and the like. These seemed to have the effect of both gentlemen; for the Jew nodded his head with a air, and resumed his seat: as did Mr. Sikes
'Now, Fagin,' said Nancy with a laugh. 'Tell Bill at once, about
'Ha! you're a one, my dear: the girl I ever saw!' said the Jew, her on the neck. 'It WAS about Oliver I was going to speak, sure enough. Ha! ha! ha!'
'What about him?' demanded Sikes.
'He's the boy for you, my dear,' replied the Jew in a whisper; laying his on the side of his nose, and
'He!' exclaimed. Sikes.
'Have him, Bill!' said Nancy. 'I would, if I was in your place. He '' be so much up, as any of the others; but that's not what you want, if he's only to open a door for you. upon it he's a safe one, Bill.'
'I know he is,' rejoined Fagin. 'He's been in good these last few , and it's time he began to work for his bread. Besides, the others are all too'
'Well, he is just the I want,' said Mr. Sikes,
'And will do everything you want, Bill, my dear,' interposed the Jew; 'he can't help himself. That is, if you him enough.'
'him!' Sikes. '' be no , mind you. If there's anything
about him when we once get into the work; in for a, in for a pound. You won't see him alive again, Fagin. Think of that, before you send him my words!' said the robber,

'Tve thought of it all,' said the Jew with' ' had my eye upon him, my , Once let him feel that he is one of us; once his mind with the that he has been a thief; and he's ! If couldn't have come about better! The old man crossed his arms upon his breast; and, drawing his head and shoulders into a himself for joy.
' !' said Sikes. ' , you mean.'
'Perhaps I do, my dear,' said the Jew, with a
'And wot,' said Sikes, on his friend, 'wot you take so much about one , when you know there are boys about Common every night, as you might and from?'
'Because they're of no use to me, my dear,' replied the Jew, with some, 'not worth the taking. Their looks 'em when they get into trouble, and I lose 'em all. With this boy,, my, I could do what I couldn't with twenty of them. Besides,' said the Jew, his, 'he has us now if he could only give us again; and he must be in the same with us. Never mind how he came there; it's quite enough for my power over him that he was in a robbery; that's all I want. Now, how much better this is, than being to put the poor boy out of the would be, and we should lose by it besides.'
'When is it to be done?' asked Nancy, stopping some on the part of Mr. Sikes, of the with which he received of .
'Ah, to be sure,' said the Jew; 'when is it to be done, Bill?'
'I with Toby, the night to-morrow,' rejoined Sikes in a voice, 'if he nothing from me to the'
'Good,' said the Jew; 'there's no
'No,' rejoined Sikes.
'It's all about off the , is it?' asked the Jew.
Sikes nodded.
'And about'
'Oh, ah, it's all ,' rejoined Sikes, him. 'Never mind' better bring the boy here to-morrow night. I shall get off the stone an hour . Then you hold your , and keep the ready, and that's all you'll have to

a , which he had drawn from under the .

After some	, in which all three	e took an	part, it was	that Nancy should
to the Jew's	next evening when th	e night had s	et in, and bring	Oliver away with her;
Fagin	, that, if he	any	to the	, he would be more
to	the girl who had so		in his	, than anybody else.
	that poor (
, be	to	the care and	of Mr.	Sikes; and further,
				not be held
				him: it being
				made by Mr. Sikes on his
		and	, in all	, by the
of	Toby Crackit.			
These	Mr Sikes	proceeded to	drink at	a , and to
				e time, most
				,
				had no sooner
				of the various
				, than he fell over the box
	l went to sleep where			
тр от тет те от , те				
, Nancy	;' said the Jew,	himself up	as before.	
Their eyes and	the Iew	her.	There was no	about the girl.
,	d earnest in the matte			0
one was as true an	a carriest in the matte	as roby or	acare minisch co	ala se.
The Iew again	her and.	a	upon th	e form of Mr.
0 0	ck was turned,		apon in	101111 01 11111
Since will not but	on web tarrious			
'Always the way!' r	nuttered the Iew to hi	mself as he ti	ırned .	'The of these women
				; and, the best of them is,
	Ha! ha! The man a			
		P 6210	,	50
the time	with these pleasant	. M	r. Fagin	his way, through and
				tly his return.
,			8P	
'Is Oliver - ? I	want to speak to him	' was his first	remark as they	the stairs.
	., ., ., ., ., ., ., ., ., ., ., ., ., .	,	,	
'Hours ago,' replie	d the Dodger,	open a doo	r. 'Here he is!'	
6-, -F	G-)	1		
The boy was lying.	fast on a	bed upon th	e floor; so pale v	with , and ,
				as it in and

coffin, but in theitwhen life has just	; when a young and gentle	has,
but an instant, to Heaven, and the air of the	world has not had time to	upon
the it .		
'Not now,' said the Jew, turning softly away. 'To-morrow	w. To-morrow.'	
CHAPTER		
OLIVER IS OVER TO MR.	SIKES	
When Oliver in the morning, he was a good deal , with strong thick had been placed at his . At first, he was with the ; but such thoughts were quickly , on h the Jew, who told him, in a tone and manner which to the of Bill Sikes that night.	; and that his old had that it might be the is sitting down to along	l been of his g with
'		
'No, no, my dear. Not to stop there,' replied the Jew. 'Vafraid, Oliver, you shall come back to us again. Ha! ha! away, my dear. Oh no, no!'		
The old man, who was over the fire a Oliver thus; and as if to show that he away if he could.		
'I suppose,' said the Jew, his eyes on Oliver, 'you , my dear?'	want to know what you're going	to '
Oliver , to find that the old thief said, Yes, he did want to know.	had been his thoughts;	but
'Why, do you think?' inquired Fagin, the questi	ion.	
'Indeed I don't know, sir,' replied Oliver.		
's said the Jew, turning away with a boy's face. 'till Bill you, then.'	untenance from a close o	of the
The Jew seemed much by Oliver's not but the truth is, that, although Oliver felt very anxious, of looks, and his own to me the had no other opportunity: for the Jew remained very	he was too much by the hake any further just the	e earnest nen.

to go .
'You may a candle,' said the Jew, putting one upon the table. 'And here's a book for you to read, till they come to you.
'!' replied Oliver, softly.
The Jew walked to the door: looking over his shoulder at the boy as he went. Suddenly stopping, he called him by his name.
Oliver looked up; the Jew, pointing to the candle, him to light it. He did so; and, as he placed the upon the table, saw that the Jew was at him, with and from the dark end of the room.
'Take , Oliver! take !' said the old man, shaking his right hand before him in a manner. 'He's a man, and nothing of blood when his own is up. out, say nothing; and do what he you. Mind!' a strong on the last word, he his features gradually to themselves into a grin, and, his head, left the room.
Oliver his head upon his hand when the old man , and , with a trembling heart, on the words he had just heard. The more he thought of the Jew's , the more he was at a loss to its real purpose and . He could think of no bad object to be by him to Sikes, which would not be
well answered by his with Fagin; and after for a long time,
that he had been to some for the , until
another boy, better for his purpose could be . He was too well to
, and had too much where he was, to the of change very
. He remained lost in thought for some minutes; and then, with a heavy ,
the candle, and, taking up the book which the Jew had left with him, began to read.
He turned even the
He turned over the
of great ; and the were and with use. Here, he read of dreadful
that made the blood run cold; of secret that had been by the
; of from the eye of man in deep and : which would not keep
them down, deep as they were, but had them up at last, after many years, and so
the with the sight, that in their they had their , and
for the to end their . Here, too, he read of men who, lying in their at
dead of night, had been (so they said) and led on, by their own bad thoughts, to such
dreadful as it made the , and the , to think of. The
were so real and , that the seemed to turn red with ; and the
words upon them, to be in his ears, as if they were whispered, in , by the
spirits of the dead.



'What for?' the girl, raising her eyes, and them again, the moment they the boy's face. 'Oh! For no'
'I don't believe it,' said Oliver: who had watched her
'Have it your own way,' rejoined the girl, to laugh. 'For no good, then.'
Oliver could see that he had some power over the better feelings, and, for an instant, thought of to her for his state. But, then, the thought across his mind that it was o'clock; and that many people were still in the streets: of whom some might be found to give to his . As the to him, he forward: and said, hastily, that he was ready.
Neither his brief consideration, nor its, was lost on his companion. She him, while he spoke; and cast upon him a look of intelligence which showed that she what had been passing in his thoughts.
'Hush!' said the girl, over him, and pointing to the door as she looked round. 'You can't help yourself. I have tried hard for you, but all to no purpose. You are round and round. If ever you are to get from here, this is not the time.'
Struck by the of her manner, Oliver looked up in her face with great surprise. She seemed to speak the truth; her countenance was white and and she with very
'I have you from being once, and I will again, and I do now,' continued the girle; 'for those who would have you, if I had not, would have been far more than me. I have for your being quiet and silent; if you are not, you will only do yourself and me too, and perhaps be my death. See here! I have all this for you already, as true as God me show it.'
She pointed, hastily, to some on her neck and arms; and continued, with great:
this! And don't let me more for you, just now. If I could help you, I would; but I have not the power. They don't mean to you; they make you do, is no of Hush! Every word from you is a blow for me. Give me your hand. Make !! Your hand!'
She caught the hand which Oliver placed in and, out the light, drew him after her up the stairs. The door was opened, quickly, by some one in the darkness, and was as quickly closed, when they had passed out. A was in the darkness, and was as quickly closed, when they had passed out. A was in the darkness, and was as quickly closed, when they had passed out. A was in the darkness, and was as quickly closed, when they had passed out. A was in the darkness, and was as quickly closed, when they had passed out. A was in the darkness, and was as quickly closed, when they had passed out. A was in the darkness, and was as quickly closed, when they had passed out. A was in the darkness, and was as quickly closed, when they had passed out. A was in the darkness, and was as quickly closed, when they had passed out. A was in the darkness, and was as quickly closed, when they had passed out. A was in the darkness, and was as quickly closed, when they had passed out. A was in the darkness, and was as quickly closed, when they had passed out. A was in the darkness, and was in the darkness, and was as quickly closed, when they had passed out. A was in the darkness, and was in the darkness, and was as quickly closed, when they had passed out. A was in the darkness, and was a quickly closed, when they had passed out. A was in the darkness, and was a quickly closed, when they had passed out. A was in the darkness, and was in the darkness, a

The girl still held Oliver fast by the hand, and continued to _____ into his ear, the _____ and

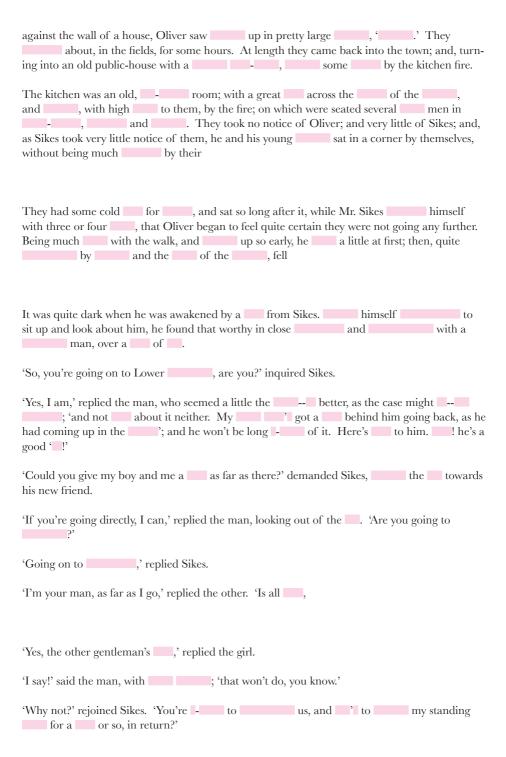
she had already . All was so quick and hurried, that he had scarcely time to
where he was, or how he came there, when the stopped at the house to which
the Jew's steps had been on the previous evening.
For one brief moment, Oliver cast a hurried glance along the empty street, and a cry for help
hung upon his lips. But the 'voice was in his ear, him in such of to
her, that he had not the heart to it. While he , the opportunity was gone;
he was already in the house, and the door was
'This way,' said the girl, her hold for the first time.
'!' replied Sikes: at the head of the stairs, with a candle. 'Oh! That's the time of day. Come on!'
This was a very strong expression of, an, from a person of Mr. Sikes', Mancy,, him
'' gone home with Tom,' observed Sikes, as he them up. 'He'd have been in the way.'
'That's right,' rejoined Nancy.
'So you've got the ,' said Sikes when they had all reached the room: the door as he spoke.
'Yes, here he is,' replied Nancy.
'Did he come quiet?' inquired Sikes.
'Like a ,' rejoined Nancy.
'I'm glad to hear it,' said Sikes, looking at Oliver; 'for the sake of his young awould have for it. Come here, young '; and let me read you a ', which
is as well got over at once.'
Thus his new , Mr. Sikes off Oliver's and threw it into a corner; and
then, taking him by the shoulder, sat himself down by the table, and stood the boy in front of him.
'Now, first: do you know wot this is?' inquired Sikes, taking up a which lay on the table.
Oliver replied in the

Well, then, look here,' continued Sikes. 'This is ; that ' ' a ; and this is a little b of a old hat for '.'
Oliver his of the different to; and Mr. Sikes proceeded to the with great and
'Now it's ,' said Mr. Sikes, when he had
'Yes, I see it is, sir,' replied Oliver.
'Well,' said the robber, Oliver's and putting the so close to his that they are; at which moment the boy could not a self; 'if you speak a word when you're out a with me, except when I speak to you, that will be in your head without notice. So, if you _do_ make up your mind to speak without leave, say your first.'
Having a upon the object of this to its effect, Mr. Sikes continued.
'As near as I know, there isn't anybody as would be very you, if you _was_ disposed of; so I ' take this - of trouble to matters to you, if it ' for your own good. ' hear me?'
'The short and the long of what you mean,' said Nancy: speaking very , and at Oliver as if to his attention to her words: 'is, that if you're crossed by him in this you have on hand, you'll his ever afterwards, by him through the head, and will take your of for it, as you do for a great many other things in the way of business, every of your life.'
'That's it!' observed Mr. Sikes, ; 'women can always put things in when it's up; and then they it out. And now that he's up to it, have some and get a before starting.'
In of this , Nancy quickly laid the ; for a few minutes, she returned with a of and a of heads: which gave occasion to several pleasant on the part of Mr. Sikes, upon the of 'being a can name, common to them, and also to an much used in his Indeed, the worthy gentleman, perhaps by the of being on was in great spirits and good; in proof it may be here , that he all the at a , and did not , on a , more than during the whole of the .
being may be that Oliver had no great for Sikes disposed of a couple of of spirits and water, and threw himself on the bed; Nancy, with many in case of to call him at five . Oliver himself in his clothes, by of the same to the floor and the girl, the fire, sat before it, in to them at the time.

For a long time O	liver lay,	thinking it not	that Nancy might	that opportu-
		; but the girl sat		
now and then to	the light.	with watching and	, he at length	fell
		vered with - , and		
		, which hung over the ba		
in in		t was not yet ; for	the candle was still	, and
it was quite dark o looked black and		o rain, too, was aş	gainst the -	; and the
'Now, then!' grow ; for it's		liver started up; '——-	five! Look sharp, or	you'll get no
Oliver was not lor inquiry from Sike	0	is ; having taken so t he was quite	me , he rep	lied to a
Nancy, scarcely lo	oking at the bo	y, threw him a handkerch	nief to round his	throat; Sikes
		over his shoulders.		
		now him with a		
in a - o	f his -	, it firmly in his, a	and, a	with Nancy,
led him away.				
		en they reached the door,		
girl. But she had	resumed her ol	d seat in front of the fire,	and sat, perfectly	before it.
CHAPTER				
THE				
It was a	morning when	they got into the street;	and	hard; and the
		The night had been very		
		. There was		
		than the		
		reet , withou		
		streets. There a		
-		s of the houses were all	shut; and the	streets through
which they passed	l, were	and empty.		

Many of the were already			
towards London; now and then, a	- , covered with	,	by: the
, as he passed, an	upon the heavy	who, by	on the
wrong side of the road, had	his at the of	ffice, a quarter of a r	ninute after his
time. The - , with -	inside, wer	re already open. By	, other
began to be , and a few			
of going to their work;			
- with ;			
; - with ; an			
to the of the town. As t			
; when they the street			
a of sound and . It was as li			
the morning of half the London		o be, till flight came	on agam, and
the morning of half the London	nau .		
	. 1	M Cl	. 1.1
Turning down Street and Street			
way of Street, into :			
latter place a of	that filled Ol	iver Twist with	
It was The ground was			
, rising from the			
seemed to rest upon the - , h			
large, and as many			
with ; up to by the	side were long	of and	, three or four
deep. , , , , ,	, boys, ,	, and	of every low
, were together in a ; t	he of	, the dogs	, the
and of the , the o	f , the	and of	, the
of the , , and	on all ; th	ne of a	nd of
, that from every public-ho			
and ; the and			
the , , , and dirt			
and out of the ; rendered it a			
	WIIG	seeme, winem quite	
Mr. Sikes, Oliver after him,	his way through	h tha	crowd and
very little attention on the	ins way unoug	which so	the box
He nodded, twice or, to a passing			
morning , ,	until they were clear	of the , and	nad made their
way through into			
'Now, young '!' said Sikes, looking up			d upon !
you must step out. Come, don't bel	nind already, -	!'	
Mr. Sikes accompanied this with			
his pace into a kind of between a fa	ast walk and a run, k	cept up with the	of the
- as well as he could.			
They held their course at this, unti			
to : when Sikes his p	ace, until an empty	which was at sor	ne little distance

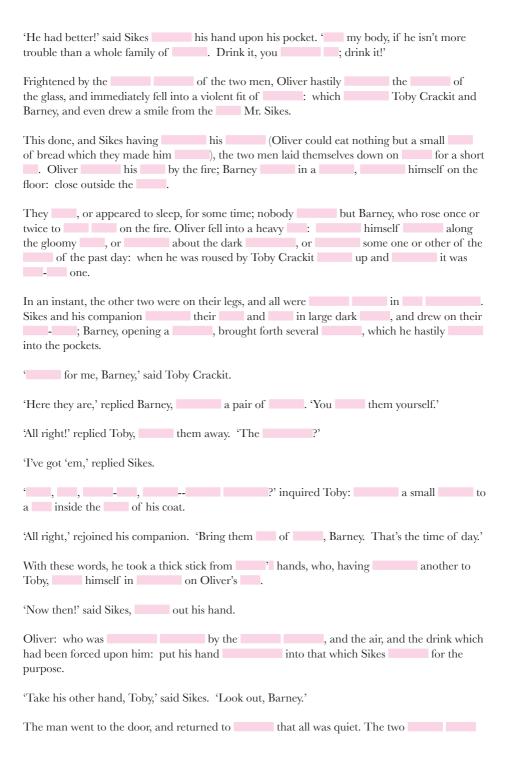
behind, came up. Seeing ' '	on it, he asked the	with as much	as
he could, if he would give them	a as far as		
' up,' said the man. 'Is that your bo	y?'		
'Yes; he's my boy,' replied Sikes, looking the pocket where the was.	ghard at Oliver, and pu	atting his hand	into
'Your father rather too quick for y Oliver was out of breath.	ou, don't he, my man?	'inquired the : seeing	that
'Not a bit of it,' replied Sikes,	. 'He's used to it.		
Here, take hold of my hand, In wi	th you!'		
Thus Oliver, he him i	nto the and the	pointing to a of	
told him to lie down there, and rest	nto the , and the	, pointing to a	,
As they passed the different -	Olivar	and more where his compa	nion
to take him.			
yet they went on as as if they h			
a public-house called the Coach and	; a little way beyon	d which, another road appea	area
to run off. And here, the			
Sikes with great			
him down directly, a lo	ok upon him, and	the - with his	, in
a ' - , boy,' said the man.			
, soj, said tile iliani			
'He's ,' replied Sikes, giving him a	; 'he's . A ye	oung dog! Don't mind him.	,
'Not I!' rejoined the other, into	his	, after all.' And he aw	ay.
Sikes until he had gone; a	nd then, Olive	he might look about him if	he
wanted, once again led him on h	is		
They turned round to the left, a short w		_	,
road, walked on for a long time: passing		' houses on bot	
of the way, and stopping for noth	ng but a little , un	ıl they reached a town. Here	3



The stranger upon this , with a very face; having done so, he Sikes by the hand: and he was a real good fellow. To which Mr. Sikes replied, he was
; as, if he had been, there would have been strong reason to suppose he was.
After the of a few more , they the company - , and went out; the girl up the and as they did so, and out to the door, with her hands full, to see the party
The, whose had been in his, was standing outside: ready to the Oliver and Sikes got in without any further; and the man to whom he, having for a minute or two 'to bear him up,' and to the and the world to his, also. Then, the was told to give the his head; and, his head being given him, he made a very use of it: it into the air with great, and himself for a short time on his, he started off at great, and out of the town right
The night was very dark. A rose from the , and the ground about; and itself over the fields. It was cold, too; all was gloomy and black. Not a word was spoken; for the had ; and Sikes was in no to him into conversation. Oliver sat together, in a corner of the ; with alarm and ; and strange in the , whose to and fro, as if in some joy at the of the scene.
As they passed Church, the struck . There was a light in the window opposite: which across the road, and threw into more a dark with beneath it. There was a sound of falling water not far off; and the of the old gently in the night wind. It seemed like quiet for the of the dead.
was passed through, and they came again into the road. Two or three miles more, and the stopped. Sikes took Oliver by the hand, and they once again walked on.
They turned into no house at, as the boy had expected; but still kept walking on, in and darkness, through gloomy and over cold open, until they came within sight of the of a town at no great distance. On looking forward, Oliver saw that the water was just below them, and that they were coming to the foot of a bridge.
Sikes kept straight on, until they were close upon the bridge; then turned suddenly down a upon the left.
'The water!' thought Oliver, turning sick with fear. 'He has brought me to this place to murder me!'
He was about to himself on the ground, and make one for his young life, when

he saw that they stood before a house: all and . There was a window on
each side of the ; and one story above; but no light was . The house
was dark, : and the all appearance, .
Sikes, with Oliver's hand still in his, softly the low, and raised the The
door to the , and they passed in together.
CHAPTER
THE
'cried a loud, voice, as soon as they set foot in the
'Don't make such a,' said Sikes, the door. 'Show a,
the door. Show a second show a
'! my !' cried the same voice. 'A !, Barney, a !! Show the gentleman in, Barney;
up first, if'
The appeared to a - , or some such , at the person he addressed,
to him from his : for the noise of a body, falling , was heard; and
then an , as of a man between sleep and .
'Do you hear?' cried the same voice. 'There's Bill Sikes in the passage with nobody to do the
to him; and you there, as if you took with your , and nothing
. Are you any now, or do you want the iron to you
A pair of feet hastily, across the floor of the room, as this
was put; and there, from a door on the right hand; first, a candle: and next, the
form of the same who has been as under the
of speaking through his nose, and as at the public-house on Hill.
3. 2. 4. 4. 4. 4. 4. 4. 4. 4. 4. 4. 4. 4. 4.
'Sikes!' exclaimed Barney, with real or joy; 'lid, sir; id.'
,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,
'Here! you get on first,' said Sikes, putting Oliver in front of him. ' or I shall upon
your'
a upon his , Sikes Oliver before him; and they entered a low
dark room with a fire, two or three broken a table, and a very old on which,

; a , , - waistcoat; and . Mr. Crackit (for he it was) had no very great of hair, either upon his head or face; but what he had, was of a , and into long , through which he thrust some very dirty , with large common . He was a above the , and apparently rather weak in the legs; but this by no means from his own of his - , which he , in their , with satisfaction. Bill, my boy! said this , turning his head towards the door, 'I'm glad to see you. I was almost afraid ' given it up: in which case I should have made a . !' this in a tone of great surprise, as his eyes on Oliver, Mr. Toby Crackit brought himself into a sitting , and demanded who that was. 'The boy. Only the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the ' of ' , 'exclaimed Barney, with a grin. ' , 'eh!' exclaimed Toby, looking at Oliver. 'Wot an boy ' make, for the old ladies' pockets in ! His is a ' to him.' ' - ' enough of that,' interposed Sikes, impatiently; and over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed Oliver with a long of astonishment. 'Now,' said Sikes, as he resumed his seat, 'if you'll give us something to eat and drink while we're , you'll put some heart in us; or in me, at all Sit down by the fire, , and rest yourself; for you'll have to go out with us again to-night, though not very far off.' Oliver looked at Sikes, in and wonder; and drawing a to the fire, sat with his head upon his hands, knowing where he was, or what was passing him. 'Here,' said Toby, as the young Jew placed some of , and a upon the table, to the left He rose to honour the ; and, carefully his empty in a corner; to the table, filled a glass with spirits, and off its Mr. Sikes did the same. 'A for the boy,' said Toby, a 'Down with it,' 'Indeed,' said Oliver, looking up into the man's face; 'indeed, I' 'Down with it!' Toby. 'Do you think I don't know what's good for you? Tell him to drink it is Rill '	with his legs much	than his head	l, a man was	at full lengt	h, a long
; a , , - waistcoat; and . Mr. Crackit (for he it was) had no very great of hair, either upon his head or face; but what he had, was of a . , and . into long . , through which he thrust some very dirty . , with large common . He was a . above the . , and apparently rather weak in the legs; but this . by no means . from his own . of his - , which he . , in their . , with satisfaction. Bill, my boy! said this . , turning his head towards the door, 'I'm glad to see you. I was almost afraid .' given it up: in which case I should have made a!' this . in a tone of great surprise, as his eyes . on Oliver, Mr. Toby Crackit brought himself into a sitting . , and demanded who that was. 'The boy. Only the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the 'of . , 'exclaimed Barney, with a grin. '' , eh!' exclaimed Toby, looking at Oliver. 'Wot an boy .' make, for the old ladies' pockets in! His . is a to him.' '' - enough of that,' interposed Sikes, impatiently; and over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed . , and Oliver with a long . of astonishment. 'Now,' said Sikes, as he resumed his seat, 'if you'll give us something to eat and drink while we're . , you'll put some heart in us; or in me, at all Sit down by the fire, . , and rest yourself; for you'll have to go out with us again to-night, though not very far off.' Oliver looked at Sikes, in and wonder; and drawing a to the fire, sat with his head upon his hands, knowing where he was, or what was passing Mr. Sikes did the same. 'A for the boy,' said Toby,					
was) had no very great of hair, either upon his head or face; but what he had, was of a	; a ,	, -	waistco	oat; and	. Mr. Crackit (for he it
with large common . He was a above the					
very dirty , with large common . He was a above the and apparently rather weak in the legs; but this by no means from his own of his - , which he , in their , with satisfaction. Bill, my boy! said this , turning his head towards the door, 'I'm glad to see you. I was almost afraid ' given it up: in which case I should have made a !' this in a tone of great surprise, as his eyes on Oliver, Mr. Toby Crackit brought himself into a sitting , and demanded who that was. 'The boy. Only the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the ' of ' , ' exclaimed Toby, looking at Oliver. 'Wot an boy ' make, for the old ladies' pockets in ! His is a ' to him.' ' - ' enough of that,' interposed Sikes, impatiently; and over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed , and Oliver with a long of astonishment. 'Now,' said Sikes, as he resumed his seat, 'if you'll give us something to eat and drink while we're , you'll put some heart in us; or in me, at all Sit down by the fire, , and rest yourself; for you'll have to go out with us again to-night, though not very far off.' Oliver looked at Sikes, in and wonder; and drawing a to the fire, sat with his head upon his hands, knowing where he was, or what was passing him. 'Here,' said Toby, as the young Jew placed some of , and a upon the table, to the !! He rose to honour the ; and, carefully his empty in a corner, to the table, filled a glass with spirits, and off its Mr. Sikes did the same. 'A for the boy,' said Toby, - a 'Down with it, .' 'Indeed,' said Oliver, looking up into the man's face; 'indeed, I' 'Down with it!' Toby. 'Do you think I don't know what's good for you? Tell him to drink					
and apparently rather weak in the legs; but this own of his - , which he in their with satisfaction. Bill, my boy!' said this in a tone of great surprise, as his eyes on Oliver, Mr. Toby Crackit brought himself into a sitting a chair towards the door, 'I'm glad to see you. I was almost afraid in a tone of great surprise, as his eyes on Oliver, Mr. Toby Crackit brought himself into a sitting a chair towards the one of great surprise, as his eyes on Oliver, Mr. Toby Crackit brought himself into a sitting a chair towards the one of great surprise, as his eyes on Oliver, Mr. Toby Crackit brought himself into a sitting a chair towards the one of great surprise, as his eyes on Oliver, Mr. Toby Crackit brought himself into a sitting a chair towards the one of great surprise, as his eyes on Oliver, Mr. Toby Crackit brought himself into a sitting a chair towards the one of great surprise, as his eyes on Oliver, Mr. Toby Crackit brought himself into a sitting a chair towards the one of great surprise, as his eyes on Oliver, Mr. Toby Crackit brought himself into a sitting a chair towards the over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed a nover his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed a nover his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed a nover his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed a nover his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed a nover his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed a nover his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed a nover his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed a nover his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed a nover his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed a nover his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed a no					
own of his - , , which he , in their , with satisfaction. Bill, my boy!' said this , turning his head towards the door, 'I'm glad to see you. I was almost afraid ' given it up: in which case I should have made a !' this in a tone of great surprise, as his eyes on Oliver, Mr. Toby Crackit brought himself into a sitting , and demanded who that was. 'The boy. Only the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the 'of , 'exclaimed Barney, with a grin. ' ', eh!' exclaimed Toby, looking at Oliver. 'Wot an boy ' make, for the old ladies' pockets in ! His is a ' to him.' ' ' enough of that,' interposed Sikes, impatiently; and over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed , and Oliver with a long of astonishment. 'Now,' said Sikes, as he resumed his seat, 'if you'll give us something to eat and drink while we're , you'll put some heart in us; or in me, at all Sit down by the fire, , and rest yourself; for you'll have to go out with us again to-night, though not very far off.' Oliver looked at Sikes, in and wonder; and drawing a to the fire, sat with his head upon his hands, knowing where he was, or what was passing him. 'Here,' said Toby, as the young Jew placed some of , and a upon the table, to the !' He rose to honour the ; and, carefully his empty in a corner, to the table, filled a glass with spirits, and off its . Mr. Sikes did the same. 'A for the boy,' said Toby, - a 'Down with it, .' 'Indeed,' said Oliver, looking up into the man's face; 'indeed, I' 'Down with it!' Toby. 'Do you think I don't know what's good for you? Tell him to drink					
Bill, my boy!' said this, turning his head towards the door, 'I'm glad to see you. I was almost afraid' given it up: in which case I should have made a!' this in a tone of great surprise, as his eyes on Oliver, Mr. Toby Crackit brought himself into a sitting, and demanded who that was. 'The boy. Only the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the ' in the condition of the					
Bill, my boy!' said this, turning his head towards the door, 'I'm glad to see you. I was almost afraid' given it up: in which case I should have made a!' this in a tone of great surprise, as his eyes on Oliver, Mr. Toby Crackit brought himself into a sitting, and demanded who that was. 'The boy. Only the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the ', exclaimed Barney, with a grin. ', exclaimed Toby, looking at Oliver. 'Wot an boy, make, for the old ladies' pockets in! His is a, to him.' ', enough of that,' interposed Sikes, impatiently; and, over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed, and, oliver with a long of astonishment. 'Now,' said Sikes, as he resumed his seat, 'if' you'll give us something to eat and drink while we're, you'll put some heart in us; or in me, at all Sit down by the fire,, and rest yourself; for you'll have to go out with us again to-night, though not very far off.' Oliver looked at Sikes, in and				, , , ,	,
almost afraid 'given it up: in which case I should have made a great surprise, as his eyes on Oliver, Mr. Toby Crackit brought himself into a sitting and demanded who that was. 'The boy. Only the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the 'Gold of the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the 'Gold of the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the 'Gold of the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the 'Gold of the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the 'Gold of the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the 'Gold of the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the 'Gold of the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the 'Gold of the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the 'Gold of the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the 'Gold of the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the 'Gold of the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed over his friend. 'Now,' sai					
almost afraid 'given it up: in which case I should have made a great surprise, as his eyes on Oliver, Mr. Toby Crackit brought himself into a sitting and demanded who that was. 'The boy. Only the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the 'Gold of the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the 'Gold of the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the 'Gold of the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the 'Gold of the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the 'Gold of the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the 'Gold of the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the 'Gold of the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the 'Gold of the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the 'Gold of the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the 'Gold of the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the 'Gold of the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed over his friend. 'Now,' sai	'Bill, my boy!' said thi	s turning	his head tow	ards the door. 'I'm gl	ad to see you. I was
this in a tone of great surprise, as his eyes on Oliver, Mr. Toby Crackit brought himself into a sitting and demanded who that was. 'The boy. Only the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the 'of ', 'exclaimed Barney, with a grin. ', 'exclaimed Barney, with a grin. ', 'exclaimed Toby, looking at Oliver. 'Wot an boy 'make, for the old ladies' pockets in list a to him.' ', 'enough of that,' interposed Sikes, impatiently; and over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed and Oliver with a long of astonishment. 'Now,' said Sikes, as he resumed his seat, 'if you'll give us something to eat and drink while we're you'll put some heart in us; or in me, at all sit down by the fire, and rest yourself; for you'll have to go out with us again to-night, though not very far off.' Oliver looked at Sikes, in and wonder; and drawing a to the fire, sat with his head upon his hands, knowing where he was, or what was passing him. 'Here,' said Toby, as the young Jew placed some of and upon the table, to the left He rose to honour the and, carefully his empty in a corner, to the table, filled a glass with spirits, and off its . Mr. Sikes did the same. 'A for the boy,' said Toby, and a plass with spirits, and off its . Mr. Sikes did the same. 'A for the boy,' said Toby, and a plass with spirits, and off its . Mr. Sikes did the same.					
Crackit brought himself into a sitting, and demanded who that was. 'The boy. Only the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the 'Got, exclaimed Barney, with a grin. 'Got, exclaimed Barney, with a grin. 'Got, exclaimed Toby, looking at Oliver. 'Wot an boy, make, for the old ladies' pockets in! His is a, to him.' 'Got, exclaimed Toby, looking at Oliver. 'Wot an boy, make, for the old ladies' pockets in! His is a, to him.' 'Got, exclaimed Barney, with a grin. 'Got, exclai	annost ana a si	on a apr in wine	11 0450 1 51100	ara mare made a	
Crackit brought himself into a sitting, and demanded who that was. 'The boy. Only the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the 'Got, exclaimed Barney, with a grin. 'Got, exclaimed Barney, with a grin. 'Got, exclaimed Toby, looking at Oliver. 'Wot an boy, make, for the old ladies' pockets in! His is a, to him.' 'Got, exclaimed Barney, with a grin. 'Got, exclaimed Toby, looking at Oliver. 'Wot an boy, make, for the old ladies' pockets in! His, is a, to him.' 'Got, exclaimed Barney, with a grin. 'Got, exclai	this	in a tone of g	reat surprise.	as his eyes on	Oliver Mr. Toby
'The boy. Only the boy!' replied Sikes, drawing a chair towards the 'of ', 'exclaimed Barney, with a grin. ', 'eh!' exclaimed Toby, looking at Oliver. 'Wot an boy 'make, for the old ladies' pockets in line.' His is a 'to him.' ', enough of that,' interposed Sikes, impatiently; and over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed and Oliver with a long of astonishment. 'Now,' said Sikes, as he resumed his seat, 'if you'll give us something to eat and drink while we're you'll put some heart in us; or in me, at all sit down by the fire, and rest yourself; for you'll have to go out with us again to-night, though not very far off.' Oliver looked at Sikes, in and wonder; and drawing a to the fire, sat with his head upon his hands, knowing where he was, or what was passing him. 'Here,' said Toby, as the young Jew placed some of and, and upon the table, to the lift He rose to honour the and, and, carefully his empty in a corner, to the table, filled a glass with spirits, and off its Mr. Sikes did the same. 'A for the boy,' said Toby, and a lift of the boy,' said Toby, and a lift of the man's face; 'indeed, I' 'Down with it!' Toby. 'Do you think I don't know what's good for you? Tell him to drink					
'of exclaimed Toby, looking at Oliver. 'Wot an boy 'make, for the old ladies' pockets in left like is a left of to him.' '	5		,		
'of exclaimed Toby, looking at Oliver. 'Wot an boy 'make, for the old ladies' pockets in left like is a left of to him.' '	'The boy. Only the b	ov!' replied Sikes.	drawing a c	hair towards the	
'I, eh!' exclaimed Toby, looking at Oliver. 'Wot an boy make, for the old ladies' pockets in like is a like is a like of him.' 'I enough of that,' interposed Sikes, impatiently; and like over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed like of a stonishment. 'Now,' said Sikes, as he resumed his seat, 'if you'll give us something to eat and drink while we're you'll put some heart in us; or in me, at all like is something to eat and drink while we're yourself; for you'll have to go out with us again to-night, though not very far off.' Oliver looked at Sikes, in like and like wonder; and drawing a like to the fire, sat with his head upon his hands, like knowing where he was, or what was passing like him. 'Here,' said Toby, as the young Jew placed some like of like and like is empty like in a corner, like to the like of the like of the like of the like of the table, filled a glass with spirits, and like off its like off		-, - ₁			
'I, eh!' exclaimed Toby, looking at Oliver. 'Wot an boy make, for the old ladies' pockets in like is a like is a like of him.' 'I enough of that,' interposed Sikes, impatiently; and like over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed like of a stonishment. 'Now,' said Sikes, as he resumed his seat, 'if you'll give us something to eat and drink while we're you'll put some heart in us; or in me, at all like is something to eat and drink while we're yourself; for you'll have to go out with us again to-night, though not very far off.' Oliver looked at Sikes, in like and like wonder; and drawing a like to the fire, sat with his head upon his hands, like knowing where he was, or what was passing like him. 'Here,' said Toby, as the young Jew placed some like of like and like is empty like in a corner, like to the like of the like of the like of the like of the table, filled a glass with spirits, and like off its like off					
'I, eh!' exclaimed Toby, looking at Oliver. 'Wot an boy make, for the old ladies' pockets in like is a like is a like of him.' 'I enough of that,' interposed Sikes, impatiently; and like over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed like of a stonishment. 'Now,' said Sikes, as he resumed his seat, 'if you'll give us something to eat and drink while we're you'll put some heart in us; or in me, at all like is something to eat and drink while we're yourself; for you'll have to go out with us again to-night, though not very far off.' Oliver looked at Sikes, in like and like wonder; and drawing a like to the fire, sat with his head upon his hands, like knowing where he was, or what was passing like him. 'Here,' said Toby, as the young Jew placed some like of like and like is empty like in a corner, like to the like of the like of the like of the like of the table, filled a glass with spirits, and like off its like off					
'I, eh!' exclaimed Toby, looking at Oliver. 'Wot an boy make, for the old ladies' pockets in like is a like is a like of him.' 'I enough of that,' interposed Sikes, impatiently; and like over his friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed like of a stonishment. 'Now,' said Sikes, as he resumed his seat, 'if you'll give us something to eat and drink while we're you'll put some heart in us; or in me, at all like is something to eat and drink while we're yourself; for you'll have to go out with us again to-night, though not very far off.' Oliver looked at Sikes, in like and like wonder; and drawing a like to the fire, sat with his head upon his hands, like knowing where he was, or what was passing like him. 'Here,' said Toby, as the young Jew placed some like of like and like is empty like in a corner, like to the like of the like of the like of the like of the table, filled a glass with spirits, and like off its like off	of ,	,' exclaimed	Barney, with	a grin.	
ladies' pockets in ! His is a "to him.' "		,			
ladies' pockets in ! His is a "to him.' "	', eh!' exclaime	ed Toby, looking a	t Oliver. 'W	ot an boy	make, for the old
'Indeed,' said Toby, as the young Jew placed some of was, or what was passing him. 'Here,' said Toby, as the young Jew placed some of was, and upon the table, to the le' He rose to honour the same. 'A for the boy,' said Toby, o'Do you think I don't know what's good for you? Tell him to drink I don't know what's good for you? T					
friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed of astonishment. 'Now,' said Sikes, as he resumed his seat, 'if you'll give us something to eat and drink while we're you'll put some heart in us; or in me, at all some by the fire, and rest yourself; for you'll have to go out with us again to-night, though not very far off.' Oliver looked at Sikes, in and wonder; and drawing a to the fire, sat with his head upon his hands, knowing where he was, or what was passing him. 'Here,' said Toby, as the young Jew placed some of and a upon the table, to the left He rose to honour the and, and off its his empty in a corner, to the table, filled a glass with spirits, and off its Mr. Sikes did the same. 'A for the boy,' said Toby, and a some of the boy,' said Toby, and a some of the man's face; 'indeed, I' 'Down with it!' Toby. 'Do you think I don't know what's good for you? Tell him to drink	F				
friend, he whispered a few words in his ear: at which Mr. Crackit laughed of astonishment. 'Now,' said Sikes, as he resumed his seat, 'if you'll give us something to eat and drink while we're you'll put some heart in us; or in me, at all some by the fire, and rest yourself; for you'll have to go out with us again to-night, though not very far off.' Oliver looked at Sikes, in and wonder; and drawing a to the fire, sat with his head upon his hands, knowing where he was, or what was passing him. 'Here,' said Toby, as the young Jew placed some of and a upon the table, to the left He rose to honour the and, and off its his empty in a corner, to the table, filled a glass with spirits, and off its Mr. Sikes did the same. 'A for the boy,' said Toby, and a some of the boy,' said Toby, and a some of the man's face; 'indeed, I' 'Down with it!' Toby. 'Do you think I don't know what's good for you? Tell him to drink	' enough	of that,' interpo	sed Sikes, im	patiently: and	over his
Oliver with a long of astonishment. 'Now,' said Sikes, as he resumed his seat, 'if you'll give us something to eat and drink while we're you'll put some heart in us; or in me, at all so Sit down by the fire, and rest yourself; for you'll have to go out with us again to-night, though not very far off.' Oliver looked at Sikes, in and wonder; and drawing a to the fire, sat with his head upon his hands, knowing where he was, or what was passing him. 'Here,' said Toby, as the young Jew placed some of and a upon the table, to the letter of the same. 'A for the boy,' said Toby, and a letter of le					
'Now,' said Sikes, as he resumed his seat, 'if you'll give us something to eat and drink while we're you'll put some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in the fire, sat with his me, and the fire, sat with his me, at all some heart in us; or in me, at all some heart in us; or in the fire, sat with his me, at all some heart in us; or in the fire, sat with his me, at all some heart in us; or in the fire, sat with his me, at all some heart in us; or in the fire, sat with his me, at all some heart in us; or in the fire, sat with his me, at all some heart in u	_				,
, you'll put some heart in us; or in me, at all Sit down by the fire, , and rest yourself; for you'll have to go out with us again to-night, though not very far off.' Oliver looked at Sikes, in and wonder; and drawing a to the fire, sat with his head upon his hands, knowing where he was, or what was passing him. 'Here,' said Toby, as the young Jew placed some of , and a upon the table, ' to the !' He rose to honour the ; and, carefully his empty in a corner, to the table, filled a glass with spirits, and off its Mr. Sikes did the same. 'A for the boy,' said Toby,					
, you'll put some heart in us; or in me, at all Sit down by the fire, , and rest yourself; for you'll have to go out with us again to-night, though not very far off.' Oliver looked at Sikes, in and wonder; and drawing a to the fire, sat with his head upon his hands, knowing where he was, or what was passing him. 'Here,' said Toby, as the young Jew placed some of , and a upon the table, ' to the !' He rose to honour the ; and, carefully his empty in a corner, to the table, filled a glass with spirits, and off its Mr. Sikes did the same. 'A for the boy,' said Toby,	'Now,' said Sikes, as h	e resumed his sea	nt. 'if you'll g	ive us something to ea	at and drink while we're
Oliver looked at Sikes, in and wonder; and drawing a to the fire, sat with his head upon his hands, knowing where he was, or what was passing him. 'Here,' said Toby, as the young Jew placed some of, and a upon the table, to the!' He rose to honour the; and, carefully his empty in a corner, to the table, filled a glass with spirits, and off its Mr. Sikes did the same. 'A for the boy,' said Toby, a 'Down with it,' 'Indeed,' said Oliver, looking up into the man's face; 'indeed, I' 'Down with it!' Toby. 'Do you think I don't know what's good for you? Tell him to drink					
Oliver looked at Sikes, in and wonder; and drawing a to the fire, sat with his head upon his hands, knowing where he was, or what was passing him. 'Here,' said Toby, as the young Jew placed some of and a upon the table, to the life Herose to honour the life; and, carefully his empty in a corner, to the table, filled a glass with spirits, and off its Mr. Sikes did the same. 'A for the boy,' said Toby, a life Honour the life H					
head upon his hands, knowing where he was, or what was passing him. 'Here,' said Toby, as the young Jew placed some of and a upon the table, 'to the left He rose to honour the and, carefully his empty in a corner, to the table, filled a glass with spirits, and off its Mr. Sikes did the same. 'A for the boy,' said Toby, a	rest yoursen, for your	i nave to go out w	ini us again	to-mgm, though not	very lar on.
head upon his hands, knowing where he was, or what was passing him. 'Here,' said Toby, as the young Jew placed some of and a upon the table, 'to the left He rose to honour the and, carefully his empty in a corner, to the table, filled a glass with spirits, and off its Mr. Sikes did the same. 'A for the boy,' said Toby, a	Oliver looked at Sikes	s in and	wonder: ar	nd drawing a to	the fire sat with his
'Here,' said Toby, as the young Jew placed some of and a upon the table, to the life to the table, filled a glass with spirits, and life off its life. Mr. Sikes did the same. 'A for the boy,' said Toby, life a life life life life life life life life				_	
to the !' He rose to honour the ; and, carefully his empty in a corner, to the table, filled a glass with spirits, and off its . Mr. Sikes did the same. 'A for the boy,' said Toby, a 'Down with it,' 'Indeed,' said Oliver, looking up into the man's face; 'indeed, I' 'Down with it!' Toby. 'Do you think I don't know what's good for you? Tell him to drink	пена проп пів	riarias,	miowing win	ore me was, or what w	as passing min.
to the !' He rose to honour the ; and, carefully his empty in a corner, to the table, filled a glass with spirits, and off its . Mr. Sikes did the same. 'A for the boy,' said Toby, a 'Down with it,' 'Indeed,' said Oliver, looking up into the man's face; 'indeed, I' 'Down with it!' Toby. 'Do you think I don't know what's good for you? Tell him to drink	'Here' said Toby as t	he young Iew pla	ced some	of and a	upon the table
a corner, to the table, filled a glass with spirits, and off its . Mr. Sikes did the same. 'A for the boy,' said Toby,					
the same. 'A for the boy,' said Toby,					
'A for the boy,' said Toby,		ne table, inica a g	siass with spi	ins, and on its	. Wii. Oikes did
'Indeed,' said Oliver, looking up into the man's face; 'indeed, I' 'Down with it!' Toby. 'Do you think I don't know what's good for you? Tell him to drink	the same.				
'Indeed,' said Oliver, looking up into the man's face; 'indeed, I' 'Down with it!' Toby. 'Do you think I don't know what's good for you? Tell him to drink	'A for the boy's	aid Toby	2 -	Down with it	,
'Down with it!' Toby. 'Do you think I don't know what's good for you? Tell him to drink	11 Ioi the boy, s	aid 10by,	а -	. Down with it,	
'Down with it!' Toby. 'Do you think I don't know what's good for you? Tell him to drink	'Indeed 'said Oliver	looking	un into the	man's face: 'indeed I	
, ,	macca, said Oliver,	looking	ар шю ше і	man s iacc, muccu, i	
, ,	'Down with it!'	Toby Dover	hink I don'+ 1	znow what's good for	you? Tell him to dein!
	it, Bill.'	1 100y. 100 you t	iiiik i UUII (I	snow what's good for	you. Ten min to utilik



forth with Oliver between them. Barney, having made all fast, himself up as before, and
was soon again.
It was now dark. The was much than it had been in the early part of the
night; and the was so , that, although no rain fell, Oliver's hair and ,
within a few minutes after leaving the house, had become with the
that was about. They crossed the bridge, and kept on towards the which he had
seen before. They were at no great distance off; and, as they walked pretty , they soon
arrived at .
'through the town,' whispered Sikes; 'be nobody in the way, to-night, to see us.'
Toby; and they hurried through the street of the little town, which at that late
hour was . A light at from some - window; and the
of dogs the silence of the night. But there was nobody .
They had the town, as the struck two.
their pace, they turned up a road upon the left hand. After walking about a quarter
of a, they stopped before a house by a wall: to the top of which, Toby
Crackit, scarcely to take breath, in a
'The boy next,' said Toby. 'him up; I'll hold of him.'
Before Oliver had time to look round, Sikes had caught him under the arms; and in three or
four he and Toby were lying on the on the other side. Sikes followed directly. And
they towards the house.
And now, for the first time, Oliver, - mad with and , saw that
and robbery, if not murder, were the of the his hands together,
and uttered a of . A came before his eyes; the cold
stood upon his face; his him; and he upon his knees.
'Get up!' Sikes, trembling with , and drawing the from his pocket; 'Get up,
or I'll your upon the'
of the your depondition.
'Oh! for "" sake let me go!' cried Oliver; 'let me run away and die in the fields. I will never
come near London; never, never! Oh! pray have mercy on me, and do not make me
the love of all the bright that rest in Heaven, have mercy upon me!
the love of all the origin that rest in Fleaven, have mercy upon me:
The man to whom this was made, a dreadful , and had cocked the ,
when Toby, it from his placed his hand upon the boy's mouth, and him
to the house.
'Hush!' cried the man; 'it won't answer here. Say another word, and I'll do your business myself
with a on the head. That no noise, and is quite as certain, and more . Here,
Bill, the open. He's game enough now, I'll I've seen hands of his
age took the same way, for a minute or two, on a cold

Sikes,		upon	' head for	Oliver on such a	n,
the	, but w	ith little noise	. After some	, and some	from
	to which he had				
It was a little	window, abou	t five feet and	l a half above tl	he ground, at the bac	k of the
house: which	to a	, or small	- , at t	the end of the passag	e. The
was so	small, that the	had	not thought	t it worth while to	it more
; but it	was large enough to	a boy	of Oliver's	, A ver	y brief
of Mr.	Sike's ,	to t	he of	the ; and it so	on stood
open also.					
softly up the stellet us in.'	full on Oliver's faces straight afore you	ace; 'I'm a go 1, and along t	ing to put you the little , to	antern from his pocke hrough there. Take to the street door;	this light; go it, and
				d Toby. 'Stand upon	
		Bill, with a	large	and gold	on
'em: which is t	he old arms.'				
'Keep quiet, ca	n't you?' replied Sik	es, with a	look. "	The is open	ı, is it?'
leave it open wi	ith a , so that the	ne dog, ''' g	got a bed in her	me of that is, that the re, may walk up and or y to-night. So !'	
lantern, and wall beneath th	him to be sile it on the groun e window, and his h done, than Sikes,	ent, and to gend; then by ands upon hi	t to work. Toby himself s knees, so as to im, put Oliver	aughed without noise by hy first firmly with his head a make a step of his b gently through the wa on the floor	his against the ack. This indow with
'Take this lante	rn,' said Sikes, looki	ng into the ro	oom. 'You see t	he stairs afore you?'	
- ,		to take notice		o the with thin all the way;	
'It's done in a r work. !'	ninute,' said Sikes, in	n the same lo	w whisper. 'Dire	ectly I leave go of you	ı, do your
'What's that?' v	whispered the other	man.			
They listened					

In the short time he had had to his his the boy had firmly resolved that, whether he
died in the or not, he would make one effort to upstairs from the , and alarm
the family. Filled with this , he at once, but .
'Come back!' suddenly cried Sikes
by the sudden of the dead of the place, and by a loud cry which followed it, Oliver let his lantern and knew not whether to or
The cry was light of two men at the top of the stairs before his loud , but where he knew he back.
Sikes had for an instant; but he was up again, and had him by the before the had away. He his own after the men, who were already and the boy
'your arm ,' said Sikes, as he drew him through the window. 'Give me a here him. Quick! How the boy
Then came the loud of a bell, with the noise of , and the of men, and the of being carried over ground at a pace. And then, the grew in the distance; and a cold feeling crept over the boy's heart; and he saw or heard no more.
CHAPTER
WHICH THE OF A PLEASANT CONVERSATION BETWEEN MR.
BUMBLE AND A LADY; AND THAT EVEN A BEADLE MAY BE ON
SOME
The night was cold. The lay on the ground, into a hard thick, so that
only the that had into and were by the sharp wind that
: which, as if on such as it found, caught it
up in , and, it into a , it in air. , dark, and
cold, it was a night for the and to round the bright fire and thank
God they were at home; and for the, to lay him down and die. Many

- close their eyes in our streets, at such times, who, let their have

'Nothing,' said Sikes, his hold of Oliver. 'Now!'

Such was the of when Mrs. Corney, the matron of the work	
to which our have been already as the of Oliver Twist, sa	
herself down before a fire in her own little room, and , with no small	
, at a small round table: on which stood a of ,	
all necessary for the most that . In fact, Mrs. Corr	
about to herself with a of tea. As she from the table to the	, where
the of all possible was a small in a small voice, her	satisfac-
tion, much so, indeed, that Mrs. Corney smiled.	
'Well!' said the matron, her on the table, and looking at the f	fire: Tm
sure we have all on us a great deal to be for! A great deal, if we did but know	
Mrs. Corney shook her head , as if the of those pa	aupers
who did not know it; and a () into the	of
, proceeded to make the tea.	
How slight a thing will the of our! The black, bei	
small and filled, ran over while Mrs. Corney was ; and the water	
Mrs.	
'the !' said the worthy matron, it down very hastily on the ; 'a little thing, that only a couple of ! What use is it of, to anybody! Except,' said Mrs , 'except to a poor creature like me. Oh dear!'	
, except to a poor electric like life. On deal.	
With these words, the matron dropped into her chair, and, once more her	on the
table, thought of her, and the, had awakene	ed in
her mind of Mr. Corney (who had not been dead more than -	-
years); and she was	
'I shall never get another!' said Mrs. Corney, ; 'I shall never get I	nim.'
Whether this remark to the , or the , is . It might been the latter; for Mrs. Corney looked at it as she spoke; and took it up afterwards. She	
just her first , when she was by a at the	
'Oh, come in with you!' said Mrs. Corney,	
'Nothing, ma'am, nothing,' replied a man's voice.	
'Dear me!' exclaimed the matron, in a much tone, 'is that Mr.	

been what they may, can hardly open them in a more world.

'At your , ma'am,' said Mr. Bumble, who had been stopping outside to his
, and to the off his coat; and who now made his appearance, the cocked
hat in one hand and a in the other. 'Shall I shut the door, ma'am?'
,
The lady to reply, there should be any in an
with Mr. Bumble, with closed . Mr. Bumble taking of the ,
and being very cold himself, shut it without
'Hard , Mr. Bumble,' said the matron.
'Hard, indeed, ma'am,' replied the beadle. '
away, Mrs. Corney, we have given away a matter of twenty and a and a
half, this very ; and yet them paupers are not .'
nan, this very them paupers are not .
'Of course not. When would they be, Mr. Bumble?' said the matron, her tea.
'When, indeed, ma'am!' rejoined Mr. Bumble. 'Why here's one man that, in consideration of his wife and large family, has a and a good pound of the p
he , ma'am? Is he ? Not a ' worth of it! What does he do,
ma'am, but ask for a few ; if it's only a pocket handkerchief full, he says! ! What
would he do with ? his with 'em and then come back for more. That's the
way with these people, ma'am; give 'em a full of , and 'come back for
another, the day after to-morrow, as as as
The matron her in this ; and the beadle went
on.
V-1
'I never,' said Mr. Bumble, 'see anything like the it's got to. The day afore , a — have been a woman, ma'am, and I may it to — man, with hardly a upon his back (here Mrs. Corney looked at the floor), to our door when he has got company coming to ; and says, he must be go away, and the company very much, our sent him out a pound of and half a of . "My heart!" says the . , "what's the use of _this_to me? You might as well give me a pair of iron !" "Very good," says our , taking 'em away again, "you won't get anything else here." "Then I'll die in the streets!" says the "Oh no, you won't," says our"
'Ha! ha! That was very good! So like Mr. , wasn't it?' interposed the matron. 'Well, Mr. Bumble?'
'Well, ma'am,' rejoined the beadle, 'he went away; and he _did_ die in the streets. There's a for you!'
St. anything I could have 2 absorred the metrics (Dec. 1. 2)
'It anything I could have ,' observed the matron . 'But don't you
think a very bad thing, any way, Mr. Bumble? You're a gentleman of , and ought to know. Come.'

					,
					nial . The
			ve the paupers	what the	ey don't want; and
then they get	t of comir	ıg.'			
'Dear me!' e	xclaimed Mrs. (Corney. 'Well, th	at is a good on	e, too!'	
					; and that's
					, you'll always
					the now, Mrs.
					his , 'these
		; not to be spoke			
		. This is the			
	al, fresh,	; only	out of the	this ; cl	lear as a bell, and no
!'					
					3.6 %
					, Mr. Bumble
					which they had been
; put	it carefully in hi	s pocket; and too	ok up his hat, as	s if to go.	
(3.7 311.1	1.1 11	16 D 11 1			
You'll have	a very cold walk	x, Mr. Bumble,' s	aid the matron.		
(T.	, , 1: 13.6	D 11	1:	6 1	
It , ma	am, replied M	r. Bumble, turnir	ng up his -	, 'enough t	to cut ears off.'
The metren	looked from th	o little to	the beedle rub	o vivos tov	wanda tha daant and
		to to			wards the door; and
	take a of tea		ner - ,	ınqui	reu
ne wouldn't	take a 01 tea	ι.			
Mr Rumble		turned back his	again: le	aid his hat and s	stick upon a chair;
					ked at the lady. She
		. Mr. Bur			
inca ner eye	s apon the nate	. Will Dui	noie as	um, uma	Sillied.
Mrs. Corney	rose to get ano	ther and	from the	As she sat o	down, her eyes once
					rself to the of
		Bumble			
					7
'Sweet? Mr.	Bumble?' inqui	red the matron,	taking up the		
	1	,	6		
'Verv sweet,	indeed, ma'am.	replied Mr. Bu	nble. He fixed	his eyes on Mrs	s. Corney as he said
		oked , Mr. 1			
.,					
The tea was	made, and	in silence. Mı	. Bumble, havi	ng a han	dkerchief over
		from			
		,			
		, but, or			
	n the tea and		,		

'You have a ____, ma'am, I see,' said Mr. Bumble, glancing at one who, in the _____ of her fami-

ly, was before the fire; 'and too, I !'
'I am so of them, Mr. Bumble, you can't think,' replied the matron. 'They're _so_ happy, _so_ , and _so_ , that they are quite companions for me.'
'Very , ma'am,' replied Mr. Bumble, ; 'so very
'Oh, yes!' rejoined the matron with ; 'so of their home too, that it's quite a pleasure, I'm sure.'
'Mrs. Corney, ma'am,' said Mr. Bumble, slowly, and the time with his , 'I mean to say this, ma'am; that any , or , that could live with you, ma'am, and _not_ be of its home, must be a , ma'am.'
'Oh, Mr. Bumble!' Mrs. Corney.
'It's of no use, ma'am,' said Mr. Bumble, slowly the with a kind of which made him; 'I would it myself, with pleasure.'
'Then you're a man,' said the matron, as she held out her hand for the man besides.'
- , ma'am?' said Mr. Bumble. 'Hard?' Mr. Bumble his without another word; Mrs. ' little as she took it; and two - upon his waistcoat, gave a , and his chair a very little from the fire.
It was a round table; and as Mrs. Corney and Mr. Bumble had been sitting opposite each other, with no great space between them, and the fire, it will be seen that Mr. Bumble, in from the fire, and still at the table, the distance between himself and
Mrs. Corney; which , some will be disposed to , and
to an of great on Mr. Bumble's part: he being in some sort by
time, place, and opportunity, to give to certain, which however well they
may become the lips of the light and , do beneath the of
of the , of , of state, , and other great public
, but more beneath the and of a beadle: who (as is well known) should be the and most among them all.
were Mr. Bumble's , however (and no doubt they were of the best): it
happened, as has been twice before that the table was a round one;
Mr. Bumble, his chair by little and little, soon began to the distance
between himself and the matron; and, to round the of the ,
brought his chair, in time, close to that in which the matron was seated.

Indeed, the two ; and when they did so, Mr. Bumble

Now, if the matron had moved her chair to the right, she would have been by the fire;
and if to the left, she must have into Mr. Bumble's arms; so (being a matron, and
no doubt these at a glance) she remained where she was, and Mr.
Bumble another of tea.
' - , Mrs. Corney?' said Mr. Bumble, his tea, and looking up into the '
face; 'are _you, Mrs.
race, are _you , wiis.
'Dear me!' exclaimed the matron, 'what a very question from a man. What can
you want to know for, Mr. Bumble?'
The beadle his tea to the last drop; a piece of the off his
knees; his lips; and the matron.
'Mr. Bumble!' cried that lady in a whisper; for the was so great, that she had
quite lost her voice, 'Mr. Bumble, I shall !' Mr. Bumble made no reply; but in a and
manner, put his arm round the
As the lady had her of , of course she would have at this
, but that the was rendered by a at the
door: which was no sooner heard, than Mr. Bumble , with much , to the
, and began them with great violence: while the matron demanded who
was there.
It is worthy of remark, as a of the of a sudden surprise in
the of fear, that her voice had quite all its
'If you please, ,' said a old female , : putting her head in at
the door, 'Old is - fast.'
'Well, what's that to me?' demanded the matron. 'I can't keep her alive, can I?'
'No, no, ,' replied the old woman, 'nobody can; she's far beyond the ,' of help. I've
seen a many people die; little and great strong men; and I know when ''.' ,
well enough. But she's in her mind: and when the are not on , that's not
often, for she is very , says she has got something to tell, which you must hear.
'never die quiet till you come,
At this intelligence, the worthy Mrs. Corney muttered a gainst old
women who couldn't even die without their ; and, herself
in a thick which she hastily caught up, Mr. Bumble to till she came
back anything particular should the walk fast and not be all night

'You should get better out of your ,' said the ,' , a
on the top of the fire with the ; 'these are not at all the sort of thing for a cold
night.'
'They're the ', sir,' returned the matron. 'The least they could do, would be to keep us pretty : for our are hard enough.'
The conversation was here by a from the sick woman.
'Oh!' said the young, turning his face towards the bed, as if he had quite the, 'it's all U.P. there, Mrs.
'It is, is it, sir?' asked the matron.
'If she a couple of hours, I shall be ,' said the ,'
upon the '' point. 'It's a - of the . Is she , old lady?'
The over the bed, to ; and nodded in the
'Then perhaps '' go off in that way, if you don't make a '',' said the young man. 'Put the light on the floor. She won't see it there.'
The did as she was told: shaking her head meanwhile, to that the woman
would not die so; having done so, she resumed her seat by the side of the other,
who had by this time returned. The, with an expression of, herself
in her, and sat at the foot of the bed.
The ', having the of the , himself
in front of the fire and made good use of it for ten minutes or so: when apparently
rather he Mrs. Corney joy of her and took himself off on
, no many control joy or not my and took minister on on
When they had sat in silence for some time, the two old women rose from the bed, and
over the fire, held out their hands to the . The threw a light or
their faces, and made their as, as, in this position, they began
in a low voice.
'Did she say any more, dear, while I was gone?' inquired the
'Not a word,' replied the other. 'She and at her arms for a little time; but I held he
hands, and she soon dropped off. She' much strength in her, so I kept her quiet. I
ain't so weak for an old woman, although Lam on parish to no no!'

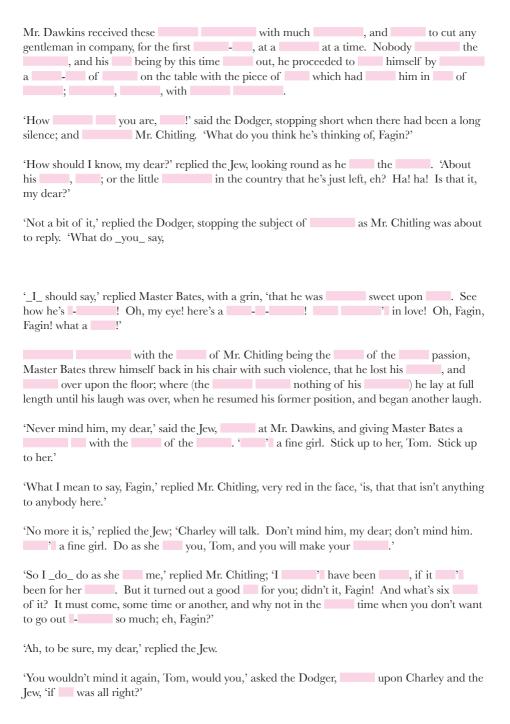
'Did she drink the the doctor said she was to have?' demanded the first.
'I tried to get it down,' rejoined the other. 'But her teeth were set, and she the so hard that it was as much as I could do to get it back again. So I it; and it did me good!'
Looking round, to that they were not , the two to the fire, and .
'I mind the time,' said the first , 'when she would have done the same, and made of it afterwards.'
', that she would,' rejoined the other; 'she had a merry heart. 'A many, many, beautiful she laid out, as and as My old eyes have seen , and those old hands them too; for I have her, of times.'
forth her trembling as she spoke, the old creature shook them before her face, and in her pocket, brought out an old - , from which she shook a few into the of her companion, and a few more into her own. While they were thus , the matron, who had been impatiently watching until the woman should from her , them by the fire, and asked how long she was to
'Not long,,' replied the second woman, looking up into her face. 'We have none of us long to, for Death, ! He'll be here soon enough for us all.' 'Hold your, you!' said the matron 'You,, tell me; has she been
in this way before?'
'Often,' answered the first woman.
'But will never be again,' added the second one; 'that is, 'never again but
'Long or short,' said the matron, so, 'she won't find me here when she does; take care, both of you, how you me again for nothing. It's no part of my to see all the old women in the house die, and I som more. Mind that, you old life you make a soft me again, I'll soon you, I you!'
She was away, when a cry from the two women, who had turned towards the bed, her to look round. The had raised herself, and was her arms towards them.
'L' that?' she cried, in a voice.
'Hush, hush!' said one of the women, over her. 'Lie down, lie

'I'll never lie down again alive!' said the woman,
She the matron by the arm, and her into a chair by the , was about to speak, when looking round, she caught sight of the two old women forward in the attitude of .
"Turn them away,' said the woman, ; 'make !! make !!
The two old, in together, began out many that the poor dear was too far gone to know her best friends; and were that they would never leave her, when the them from the room, closed the door, and returned to the On being, the old ladies changed their tone, and cried through the that old was; which, indeed, was not; since, in to a of, she was, in the of their, by the worthy old ladies themselves.
'Now listen to me,' said the woman, as if making a great effort to one of . 'In this very once a pretty young ', that was brought into the house with her feet cut and with walking, and all with and blood. She gave birth to a boy, and died. Let me was the year again!'
'Never mind the year,' said the ;'what about her?'
',' the sick woman, into her former state, 'what about ? know!' she cried, up: her face , and her eyes starting from her' her, so I did! She wasn't tell you she wasn't cold, when I
'what, for 'sake?' cried the matron, with a sif she would call for help.
'_It_!' replied the woman, laying her hand over the other's mouth. 'The only thing she had. She wanted clothes to keep her, and to eat; but she had kept it safe, and had it in her It was gold, I tell you! gold, that might have her life!'
'Gold!' the matron, eagerly over the woman as she fell back. 'Go on, go
'She me to keep it safe,' replied the woman with a family, 'and me as the only woman about her. I family it in my heart when she first showed it me for round her neck; and the family death, perhaps, is on me besides! They would have family him better, if they had known it all!'

'Known what?' asked the other. 'Speak!'
'The boy grew so like his mother,' said the woman, on, and not the question, 'that I could never it when I saw his face. Poor girl! poor girl! She was so young, too! Such a gentle; there's more to tell. I have not told you all, have I?'
'No, no,' replied the matron, her head to the words, as they came more from the woman. 'Be quick, or it may be too late!'
'The mother,' said the woman, making a more violent effort than before; 'the mother, when the of death first came upon her, whispered in my ear that if her was born alive, and, the day might come when it would not feel so much to hear its poor young mother "And oh, kind Heaven!" she said, her hands together, "whether it be boy or girl, up some friends for it in this world, and take pity upon a child, to its mercy!"
'The boy's name?' demanded the matron.
'They _called_ him Oliver,' replied the woman, 'The gold I was'
'Yes,?' cried the other.
She was a eagerly over the woman to hear her reply; but drew back, as she once again rose, slowly and in her throat, and fell on the bed.
'Stone dead!' said one of the old women, in as soon as the door was opened.
'And nothing to tell, after all,' rejoined the matron, walking away.
The two to make any reply, were left alone, about the body.
CHAPTER
THIS HISTORY TO MR. FAGIN AND COMPANY
While these things were passing in the country workhouse, Mr. Fagin sat in the old sam from which Oliver had been by the over a, fire. He held a pair of upon his, with which he had apparently been to it into more

action; but he had into deep thought; and with his arms on them, and his

on his , fixed his eyes, , on the .
At a table behind him sat the Artful Dodger, Master Bates, and Mr. Chitling: all
upon a game of; the Artful taking against Master Bates and Mr. Chitling. The
countenance of the - gentleman, at all times, great
interest from his close of the game, and his of Mr.
' hand; upon which, from time to time, as occasion , he a
of earnest : his own by the of his upon his
' It being a cold night, the Dodger his hat, as, indeed, was often his
within He also a between his teeth, which he only for a brief
space when he it necessary to for to a upon the table, which
stood ready filled with for the of the company.
Master Bates was also to the ; but being of a more nature than his
friend, it was that he more himself to the
, and in many and , all a
. Indeed, the Artful, upon their close , more than once
took occasion to reason with his companion upon these ; all of which
, Master Bates received in good part; merely his friend to be
',' or to his head in a , or with some other - of
a kind, the happy of which, in the mind
of Mr. Chitling. It was that the latter gentleman and his lost; and
that the , so far from Master Bates, appeared to him the
, as he laughed most at the end of every deal, and that
he had never seen such a game in all his born days.
'That's two and the ,' said Mr. Chitling, with a very long face, as he drew
from his 'I never see such a as you, ; you everything. Even
when good Charley and I can't make nothing of 'em.'
Either the master or the manner of this remark, which was made very
ley Bates so much, that his of roused the Jew from his , and
him to what was the matter.
'Matter, Fagin!' cried Charley. 'I wish you had watched the
point; and I went with him against the and .'
poorty area of the control of the co
', !' said the Jew, with a grin, which that he was at no loss to un-
derstand the reason. ' 'em again, Tom; 'em again.'
derstand the reason. Chi again, 10m, Chi again.
'No more of it for me, thank ', Fagin,' replied Mr. Chitling; 'I've had enough. That '
Dodger has such a run of that there's no standing again' him.'
bodget has such a run of that there's no standing again min.
'Ha! ha! my dear,' replied the Jew, 'you must get up very early in the morning, to against the
Dodger.'
Manning! and Charley Potest from must not years
'Morning!' said Charley Bates; 'you must put your on - , and have a at
each eye, and a between your shoulders, if you want to come over him.'



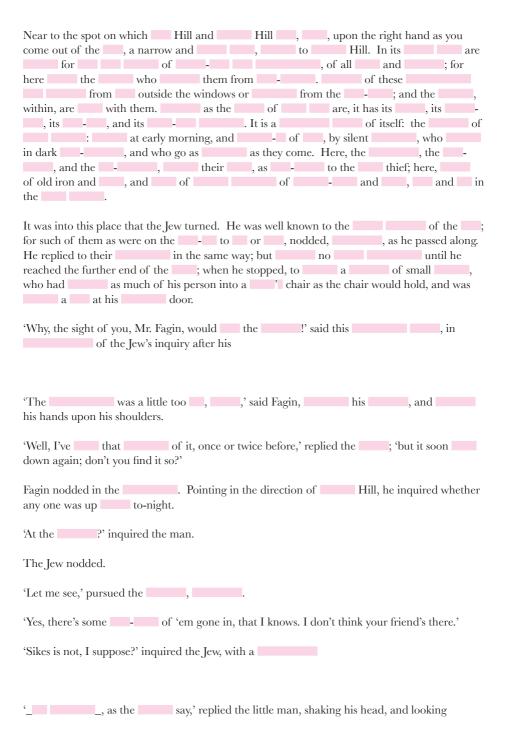


'Where is he?' he asked.

The Dodger pointed to the floor above, and made a, as if to leave the room.
'Yes,' said the Jew, the inquiry; 'bring him down. Hush! Quiet, Charley! Gently, Tom! ''.
This brief direction to Charley Bates, and his, was softly and immediately There was no sound of their, when the Dodger the stairs, the light in his hand, and followed by a man in a, who, after a hurried glance round the room, off a large which had the lower of his face, and : all, and : the features of Toby Crackit.
'How are you, ?' said this worthy, to the Jew. 'that away in my , Dodger, so that I may know where to find it when I cut; that's the time of day! You'll be a fine young afore the old now.'
With these words he up the ; and, it round his , drew a chair to the fire, and placed his feet upon the .
'See there,,' he said, pointing to his top; 'not a drop of Day and since you know when; not a of, by! But don't look at me in that way, man. All in good time. I can't talk about business till I've eat and; so the, and' have a quiet for the first time these three days!'
The Jew to the Dodger to place what there were, upon the table; and,
himself opposite the himself was by no means in a to open the conversation. At first, the Jew himself with watching his countenance, as if to from its expression some to the intelligence he brought; but in the limited opposite the himself o
He looked and , but there was the same upon his features that they always : and through , and , and , there still , , the of Toby Crackit. Then the Jew, in an of , watched every he put into his mouth; up and down the room, meanwhile, in . It was all of no use. Toby continued to eat with the until he could eat no more; then, the Dodger out, he closed the door, a glass of spirits and water, and himself for talking.
'First and , , 'said Toby.
'Yes, yes!' interposed the Jew, drawing up his chair.
Mr. Crackit stopped to take a of spirits and water, and to that the was ; then his feet against the low , so as to bring his to about the

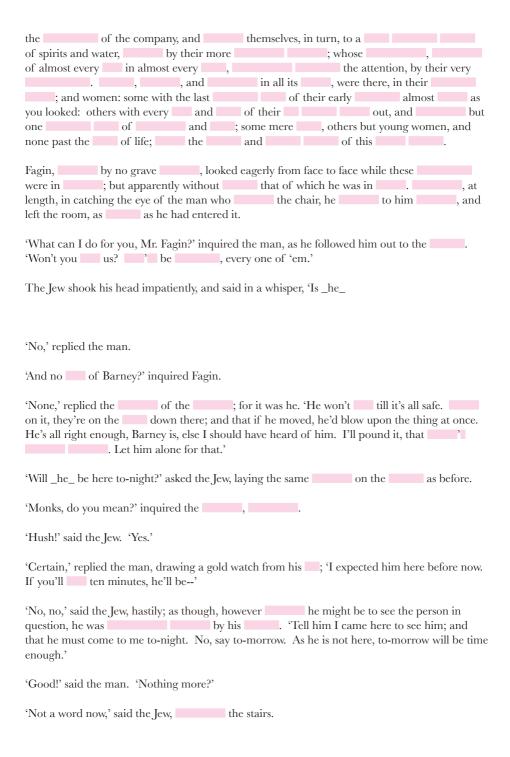
'First and ,' said the ,' Bill?'
'What!' the Jew, starting from his seat.
'Why, you don't mean to say' began Toby, turning pale.
'Mean!' cried the Jew, on the ground. 'Where are they? Sikes and the boy! Where are they? Where have they been? Where are they? Why have they not been here?'
'The ,' said Toby .
'I know it,' replied the Jew, a from his pocket and pointing to it. 'What more?'
"They and the boy. We cut over the fields at the back, with him between as the and ditch. They gave the whole country was and the dogs upon
'The boy!'
'Bill had him on his back, and like the wind. We stopped to take him between us; his head hung down, and he was cold. They were close upon our every man for himself, and each from the live every man gorn, and left the living in a ditch. Alive or dead, that's all I know about him.'
The Jew stopped to hear no more; but a loud, and his hands in his hair, from the room, and from the house.
CHAPTER
IN WHICH A UPON THE SCENE; AND MANY THINGS, FROM THIS HISTORY, ARE DONE AND
The old man had the street corner, before he began to the effect of Toby
'intelligence. He had nothing of his ; but was still ,
in the same and manner, when the sudden past of a and a
cry from the foot , who saw his danger: him back upon the .
, as much as was possible, all the streets, and only through the - and
, he at length on Hill. Here he walked even than before; nor did he
until he had again turned into a ; when, as if that he was now in his

, he fell into his usual pace, and seemed to more.



. 'Have you got anything in my

'Nothing to-night,' said the Jew, turning away.
'Are you going up to the Are you go you g
But as the Jew, looking back, his hand to that he being alone; and, as the little man could not very himself from the chair; the of the was, for a time, of the of Mr. presence. By the time he had got upon his legs, the Jew had ; so Mr. , after standing on , in the hope of catching sight of him, again forced himself into the little chair, and, a of the head with a lady in the opposite shop, in which doubt and were , resumed his with a grave.
The Three , or rather the ; which was the by which the was known to its : was the public-house in which Mr. Sikes and his dog have already . Merely making a to a man at the , Fagin walked straight upstairs, and opening the door of a room, and softly himself into the , looked about: his eyes with his hand, as if in of some particular person.
The room was by two - ; the of which was by the
, and - of red, from being outside. The was
, to its from being by the of the ; and the place was
so full of the state of the sta
, however, as some of it away through the open door, an of heads,
as as the that the ear, might be made out; and as the eye grew more
to the scene, the gradually became of the presence of a
company, and female, crowded round a long table: at the end of which, sat a
with a gentleman with a nose, and his
face up for the of a , at a in a corner.
As Fagin softly in, the gentleman, running over the by way of , a cry of order for a ; which having , a young lady proceeded to the company with a in four , between each of which the the all through, as loud as he could. When this was over, the gave a , after which, the gentleman on the 'right and left a , and it, with great .
It was to some force which stood out from among the
It was to some faces which stood out from among the . There
was the himself, (the of the house,) a , , heavy fellow, who,
while the were , his eyes and , and, to give himself
up to, had an eye for everything that was done, and an ear for everything that was
sharp , too. Near him were the : , with ,



'I say,' said the other, looking over the	e, and speaking in a	whisper; 'what a time this
would be for a ! I've got	here: so , that a bo	by might take him!'
'Ah! But it's not' time,' s	said the Jew, looking up.	
has something more to do, befo ny, my dear, and tell them to me		
The the old massooner alone, than his countenance rabrief, he called a He him within some quarteshort of the distance, on fo	resumed its former expression, and the man er of a of Mr.	on of and thought. After towards Green.
'Now,' muttered the Jew, as he out of you, my girl, as you	at the door, 'if there is any	y deep here, I shall have it
She was in her room, the woman said any previous . The girl was a over it.	alone; lying with her head u	upon the table, and her hair
The old man turned to close the doo roused the girl. She his fa 'story. When it was She the candle impatiently aw tion, her feet upon the ground the groun	ace , as she inquired, she into her former way; and once or twice as she	d to his of Toby attitude, but spoke not a word.
During the silence, the Jew looked there were no of Sikes hat twice or the girl him no more than if his hands togeth	aving returned. Ap , and made as many ne had been made of stone.	pparently with his to open a conversation; but At length he made another
'And where should you think Bill was	s now, my dear?'	
The girl out some half noise that her, to be		not tell; and seemed, from the
'And the boy, too,' said the Jew, child! Left in a ditch, ; only thir		of her face. 'Poor

'The child,' said the girl, suddenly looking up, 'is better where he is, than among us; and if no

comes to Bill from it, I hope he dead in the ditch and that his young may there.'
'What!' cried the Jew, in
', I do,' returned the girl, his
'said the Jew, You're'
'Am I?' cried the girl 'It's no of, if I am not!' never have me anything else, if you had your will, except; 's suit you,' it?'
'No!' rejoined the Jew,
'Change it, then!' the girl, with a laugh.
'Change it!' exclaimed the Jew, beyond all by his companion's , and the of the night, 'I_will_ change it! Listen to me, you. Listen to me, who with six words, can Sikes as as if I had his 'throat between my now. If he comes back, and the boy behind him; if he off free, and dead or alive, to him to me; murder him yourself if you would have him. And do it the moment he foot in this room, or mind me, it will be too
'What is all this?' cried the girl
'What is it?' pursued Fagin, mad with 'When the boy's worth of pounds to me, am I to lose what threw me in the way of , through the of a that I could away the of! And me , too, to a born devil that only the will, and has the power to, to'
for breath, the old man for a word; and in that instant the of
his , and changed his whole . A moment before, his hands had
the air; his eyes had ; and his face with passion; but now, he into a
chair, and, together, with the of having himself some
. After a short silence, he to look round at his companion. He appeared
on her in the same attitude from which he had first roused her.
'Nancy, dear!' the Jew, in his usual voice. 'Did you mind me,
'Don't me now, Fagin!' replied the girl, raising her head . 'If Bill has not done it this time, he will another. He has done many a good for you, and will do many more when

this boy, my dear?' said the Jew, the of his hands together.
'The boy must take his with the rest,' Nancy, hastily; 'and I say again, I hope he is dead, and out of way, and out of sis, if Bill comes to no sis, if Bill comes to no sis, and if Toby got clear off, pretty sure to be safe; for sis, if worth two of Toby any time.'
'And about what I was saying, my dear?' observed the Jew, his eye upon her.
'Your must say it all over again, if it's anything you want me to do,' rejoined Nancy; 'and if it is, you had better till to-morrow. You put me up for a minute; but now I'm again.'
Fagin put several other : all with the same of whether the girl had by his ; but, she answered them so , and was so by his looks, that his of her being more than a in , was . Nancy, indeed, was not from a which was very common among the Jew's female ; and in which, in their years, they were rather
than . Her appearance, and a of which the , strong of the justice of the Jew's ; and when, after in the of violence above , she , first into , and afterwards into a of feelings: under the tears one minute, and in the next gave to various of 'Never say die!' and as to what might be the of the so long as a lady or gentleman was happy, Mr. Fagin, who had had of such matters in his time, saw, with great satisfaction, that she was very far gone indeed.
Having his mind by this; and having his object of to the girl what he had, that night, heard, and of with this own eyes, that Sikes had not returned, Mr. Fagin again turned his face leaving his young friend, with her head upon the table.
It was within an hour of . The being dark, and cold, he had no great to . The sharp wind that the streets, seemed to have them of , as of and , for few people were , and they were to all appearance fast home. It from the right quarter for the Jew, however, and straight before it he went: trembling, and , as every fresh him on his way.
He had reached the corner of his own street, and was already in his pocket for the which lay in deep and, and, the road, up to him .
'Fagin!' whispered a voice close to his ear.
'Ah!' said the Jew, turning quickly round, 'is that'
'Yes!' the stranger. 'I have been here these two hours. Where the devil

he can; and when he can't he won't; so no more about that.'

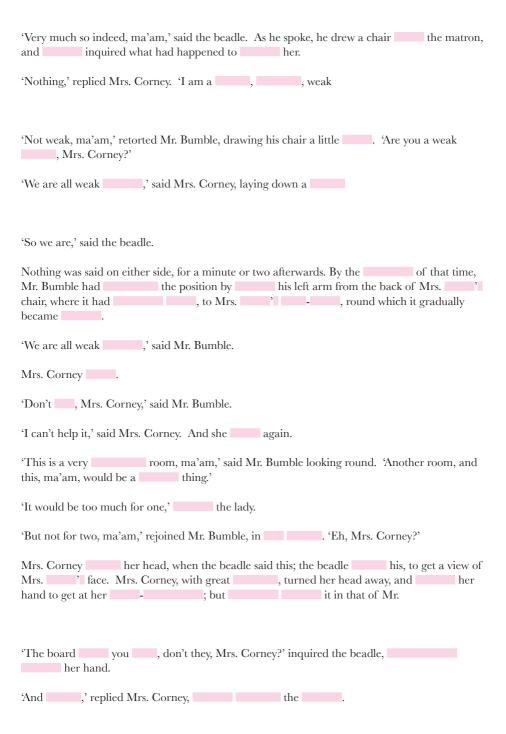
'On your business, my dear,' replied the Jew, glancing at his companion, and his pace as he spoke. 'On your business all 'Oh, of course!' said the stranger, with a
'Nothing good,' said the Jew. 'Nothing bad, I hope?' said the stranger, stopping short, and turning a look on his companion.
'Nothing good,' said the Jew. 'Nothing bad, I hope?' said the stranger, stopping short, and turning a look on his companion.
'Nothing bad, I hope?' said the stranger, stopping short, and turning a look on his companion.
companion.
The law sheek his head, and was shout to reply when the stranger
The Jew shook his head, and was about to reply, when the stranger, to the house, before which they had by this time arrived: the had got to say, under through him. him, to the house, before which they had by this time arrived: the had got to say, under through him.
Fagin looked as if he could have himself from taking home a at that hour; and, indeed, muttered something about having no fire; but his companion his in a manner, he the door, and him to close it softly, while he got a light.
'It's as dark as the grave,' said the man, forward a few steps. 'Make !!'
'Shut the door,' whispered Fagin from the end of the passage. As he spoke, it closed with a loud noise.
'That wasn't my doing,' said the other man, feeling his way. 'The wind it to, or it shut of its own one or the other. Look sharp with the light, or I shall my out against something in this'
Fagin the kitchen stairs. After a short he returned with a candle, and the intelligence that Toby Crackit was in the back room below, and that the boys were in the front one. The man to follow him, he led the way
'We can say the few words 'got to say in here, my dear,' said the Jew, open a door on the first floor; 'and as there are in the and we never show to our , we'll set the candle on the stairs. There!'
With those words, the Jew, down, placed the candle on an of stairs,
opposite to the room door. This done, he led the way into the swe a broken - , and an old or without , which stood
behind the door. Upon this piece of, the stranger sat himself with the air of a and the Jew, drawing up the opposite, they sat face to face. It was not quite dark



that it was him you were looking for. Well! I got him back for you by means of the
girl; and then _she_ to him.'
the girll' said Manks, importantly
the girl!' said Monks, impatiently.
'Why, we can't to do that just now, my dear,' replied the Jew, smiling; 'and, besides, that
sort of thing is not in our way; or, one of these days, I might be glad to have it done. I know
what these are, Monks, well. As soon as the boy to , 'care no more for
him, than for a of You want him made a thief. If he is alive, I can make him one
from this time; and,' said the Jew, drawing to the ,' ' not , ,
if the comes to the and he is dead'
,
'It's no of mine if he is!' interposed the other man, with a look of , and
the Jew's arm with trembling hands. 'Mind that. Fagin! I had no hand in it. Anything but
his death, I told you from the first. I won't blood; it's always found out, and a man
besides. If they him dead, I was not the cause; do you hear me? Fire this
What's that?'
what's that.
'What!' cried the Jew, the round the body, with both arms, as he to his
feet. 'Where?'
! replied the man, at the opposite wall. 'The ! I saw the of a woman,
in a and and along the like a breath!'
The Jew his hold, and they from the room. The candle, by
the , was standing where it had been placed. It showed them only the empty
and their own white faces. They listened : a silence the
house.
'It's your ,' said the Jew, taking up the light and turning to his
'I'll I saw it!' replied Monks, trembling. 'It was forward when I saw it first; and
when I spoke, it away.'
The Jew at the pale face of his , and, him he could
follow, if he , the stairs. They looked into all the ; they were cold, ,
and empty. They into the passage, and into the below. The green
hung upon the low walls; the of the and in the light of the candle;
but all was still as death.
'What do you think now?' said the Jew, when they had the passage. 'Besides ,
there's not a creature in the house except Toby and the boys; and they're safe enough. See here!'
As a proof of the fact, the Jew drew forth two from his pocket; and that when he
first went downstairs, he had locked them in, to any on the .

This become less and less as they proceeded in their without making any; and, now, he gave to several very and, and it could only have been his He any of the conversation, however, for that night: suddenly that it was past one o'clock. And so the couple.
CHAPTER
FOR THE OF A FORMER CHAPTER; WHICH A LADY, MOST
As it would be, by no means, in a to keep so a as a beadle with his back to the fire, and the of his coat up under his arms, until such time as it might suit his pleasure to him; and as it would still less become his or his to in the same a lady on whom that beadle had looked with an eye of and and and in whose ear he had whispered sweet words, which, coming from such a quarter, might well the of or matron of the whose these these that he he a for those upon earth to whom high and is to pay them that which their position and to them with all that which their at his hands. Towards this end, indeed, he had to a his hands. Towards this end, indeed, he had to a his hands a beadle can do no wrong: which could not to have been both and to the but which he is a his hands. Towards this end, indeed, he had to a his hands to the and to the show, that a beadle to show, that a beadle to show, that a beadle to a workhouse, and in his the church: is, in right and of his office, of all the and best of; and that to none of those can be abeadle, and they in a very and the play the sum of the position, or even and opportunity in a very and the play the pl
Mr. Bumble had - the , - the - , made a of the - , and to a the condition of the , down to the very - of the ; and had repeated each full half a times; before he began to think that it was time for Mrs. Corney to return. Thinking thinking; as there were no of Mrs. ', it to Mr. Bumble that it would be an and way of the time, if he were further to his by a glance at the of Mrs. ' of .
Having listened at the , to himself that nobody was the , Mr. Bumble, at the , proceeded to make himself with the of the three long : which, being filled with various of good and ,







'No, no, love!' interposed the lady, hastily. 'If I thought it was,' continued Mr. Bumble; 'if I thought as any one of 'em had to his eyes to that countenance--' 'They wouldn't have to do it, love,' the lady. 'They had better not!' said Mr. Bumble, his ... 'Let me see any man, porochial or , as would to do it; and I can tell him that he wouldn't do it a second time! by any violence of , this might have seemed no very high to the '; but, as Mr. Bumble accompanied the with many , she was much with this proof of his and with great, that he was indeed a The then turned up his - , and put on his cocked hat; and, having a long and with his , once again the cold wind of the night: merely , for a few minutes, in the paupers', to them a little, with the view of himself that he could the office of - with . of his , Mr. Bumble left the with a light heart, and bright of his : which to his mind until he reached the shop of the undertaker. Now, Mr. and Mrs. Sowerberry having gone out to tea and : and Noah Claypole not being at any time disposed to take upon himself a of than is necessary to a of the two of and the shop was not closed, although it was past the usual hour of - . Mr. Bumble with his cane on the several times; but, no attention, and a light through the of the little parlour at the back of the shop, he made to in and see what was going forward; and when he saw what was going forward, he was not a little The was laid for ; the table was covered with bread and , and ; a - and a - . At the end of the table, Mr. Noah Claypole in an - , with his legs over one of the arms: an open - in one hand, and a of bread in the other. Close him stood Charlotte, opening from a : which Mr. Claypole to , with . A more than in the of the young gentleman's nose, and a kind of fixed in his right eye, that he was in a slight; these were by the with which he took his , for which nothing but a strong of their , in of fever, could have . 'Here's a one, Noah, dear!' said Charlotte; 'him, do; only this one.' What a thing is a !' Mr. Claypole, after he had it. 'What a pity it is, a number of 'em should ever make you feel; isn't it, Charlotte?'

'It's quite a _____,' said Charlotte.

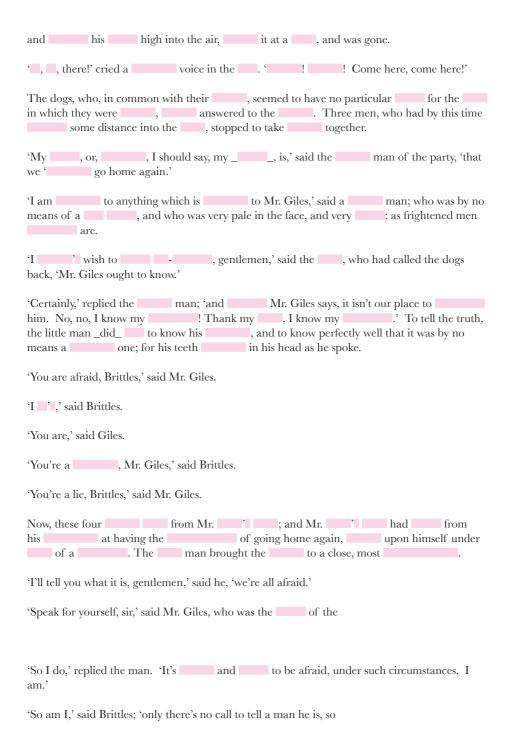
So it is,' Mr. Claypole. ' ' yer of ?'
'Not,' replied Charlotte. 'I like to see you eat 'em, Noah dear, better than 'em myself.'
'!' said Noah, '; 'how !'
'Have another,' said Charlotte. 'Here's one with such a beautiful,
I can't any more,' said Noah. 'I'm very
What!' said Mr. Bumble, into the room. 'Say that again, sir.'
Charlotte uttered a her face in her his legs to his legs to the ground, at the beadle in
Say it again, you , fellow!' said Mr. Bumble. 'How you such a thing, sir? And how you him, you him, you her!' exclaimed Mr. Bumble, in strong I didn't mean to do it!' said Noah, 'She's always - of me, whether I like it,
or not.'
'Oh, Noah,' cried Charlotte,
Yer are; yer know yer are!' retorted Noah. 'She's always' of it, Mr. Bumble, sir; she me under the, please, sir; and all manner of love!'
Silence!' cried Mr. Bumble,

And now that we have accompanied him so far on his road home, and have made all necessary for the old in the o

Twist, and whether he be still lying in the ditch where Toby Crackit left him.

CHAPTER

LOOKS AFTER OLIVER, AND WITH HIS
'your !' muttered Sikes, his teeth. 'I wish I was among some of you; the for it.'
As Sikes growled forth this , with the most desperate that his desperate nature was of, he the body of the boy across his ; and turned his head, for an instant, to look back at his .
There was little to be made out, in the and darkness; but the loud of men through the air, and the of the dogs, roused by the sound of the alarm bell, in every direction.
'Stop, you!' cried the robber, after Toby Crackit, who, making the best use of his long legs, was already
The of the word, brought Toby to a dead For he was not quite
that he was beyond the of ; and Sikes was in no to be with.
'Bear a hand with the boy,' cried Sikes, to his 'Come back!'
Toby made a show of; but, in a low voice, broken for want of breath, to
as he came slowly
' cried Sikes, laying the boy in a ditch at his feet, and drawing a from his pocket. 'Don't with me.'
At this moment the noise grew . Sikes, again looking round, could that the men who had given were already the gate of the in which he stood; and that a couple of dogs were some in of them.
'It's all up, Bill!' cried Toby; 'drop the, and show 'em your' With this,
Mr. Crackit, the of being by his friend, to the of being taken
by his , turned , and off at full . Sikes his teeth; took one
look ; threw over the form of Oliver, the in which he had been
; ran along the front of the, as if to the attention of those behind, from the
spot where the boy lay; paused, for a second, before another which it at right;



These	Mr.	Giles, who at once	that _he_	_ was afraid; upon which,		
they all three	y all three about, and ran back again with the , until Mr. Giles					
(who had the	no had the wind of the party, as was with a most					
	ping, to make an					
•						
				n will do, when his blood		
is up. I should h	ave	know I	- ' caught o	one of them'		
As the other two	were with	a	; and as the	eir blood, like his, had		
all gone down ag	gain; some	upon the	cause of this su	udden change in their		
'I know what it v	was,' said Mr. Giles; '	it was the gate.'				
		0				
'I 'wone	der if it was,' exclaim	ned Brittles, catchi	ng at the			
	,	,	0			
'You may	upon it,' said Giles,	that that gate stor	oped the of	the . I felt all		
,	going away, as I was		T			
mine saddem) 8	onig away, as i was	0,0110				
Ry a	, the othe	r two had been	with the s	ame		
	noment. It was quite					
				place, because all three		
			_			
uiai i	hey had come in sigh	it of the a	t the mstant of	its .		
This	as hold between the t	vuo mon vuho had	the	, and a		
				d, together with his two		
				of and		
				ng entered her a		
mere child, was	as a	young boy still, t	though he was s	omething past .		
	other with such					
				through the		
				eft their lantern, its		
				he light, they made the		
				had to		
				n the distance, like some		
of the	e and gloomy	through	which it was			
The air grew	, as day came slo	wly on; and the	along	the ground like a		
				all and water; the		
				. Still, Oliver lay		
	on the spo	·		,		

Morning drew on . The air become more snarp and , as its first
death of night, rather than the birth of in the The which
had looked and in the darkness, grew more and more , and gradually
resolved into their . The rain came down, thick and fast, and
among the But, Oliver felt it not, as it beat against him; for he still lay
, and , on his bed of .
,
At length, a low cry of pain the that ; and it, the boy
. His left arm, in a hung heavy and at his side; the
was with blood. He was so weak, that he could scarcely himself into a sit-
ting ; when he had done so, he looked round for help, and with pain.
Trembling in every , from cold and , he made an effort to stand ; but,
from head to foot, fell on the ground.
After a short return of the in which he had been so long, Oliver: by a
at his heart, which seemed to him that if he lay there, he must die:
got upon his feet, and to walk. His head was , and he to and fro like a
man. But he kept up, , and, with his head on his breast,
went he knew not .
And now, of and came on his mind. He seemed to
be still walking between Sikes and Crackit, who were the very words they
said, in his ears; and when he caught his own attention, as it were, by making some vio-
lent effort to save himself from falling, he found that he was talking to them. Then, he was alone
with Sikes, on as on the previous day; and as people passed them, he felt the
' upon his . Suddenly, he started back at the of ; there rose into
the air, loud and ; before his eyes; all was noise and , as some
hand him away. Through all these , there ran an ,
of pain, which and him .
Thus he on, almost , between the of , or through
as they came in his way, until he reached a road. Here the rain began to so
, that it roused
He looked about, and saw that at no great distance there was a house, which perhaps he could
his condition, they might have on him; and if they did not, it would be
better, he thought, to die near than in the open fields. He up all his
strength for one last, and his steps towards it.
As he drew to this house, a feeling come over him that he had seen it before. He
nothing of its ; but the and of the seemed to
him.
That wall! On the inside, he had on his knees last night, and the two
mercy. It was the very house they had to

Oliver felt such fear come over him when he	the place,	that, for the insta	ant, he
the of his and thought only of			
he were in full of all the best of h	is slight and		could
he ? He against the - ; it was	, and	open on its	. He
across the ; the steps;			
him, down against one of the			0
,			
It happened that about this time, Mr. Giles, Brittles,	, and the	, were	themselves,
after the and of the night, with tea			
Mr. ' to to to great the	he	: towards wh	om it was
rather his wont to himself with a			
to them of his position in socie			
men ; so Mr. Giles sat with his legs			
arm on the table, while, with his right, he			
the robbery, to which his (but the			
listened with interest.		,	or 0.00 p.00.0//
'It was about two,' said Mr. Giles, 'or I wo	ouldn't th	at it ' have	e been a little
three, when I up, and, turning round in			
turned round in his chair, and the corner of			
,) I I a noise.'		0,01,1111110	
,,, 1 101501			
At this point of the the turned pale,	and asked the	to shut	the door
who asked Brittles, who asked the , who			the door.
who asked brittles, who asked the, who	not to nea	μ.	
' a noise' continued Mr. Ciles. I says at fire	rt "This is	"t and was	
' a noise,' continued Mr. Giles. 'I says, at firs		, and was	
myself off to sleep, when I the noise again,	•		
What sort of a poise?' asked the			
'What sort of a noise?' asked the			
64 11 - 1 - C	11.*		
'A kind of a noise,' replied Mr. Giles, lookin	ig round nim.		
0.6 111 1 1 0		D 11	
'More like the noise of a iron on a	- ,	Brittles.	
(I.) 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	a		,
'It was, when _you_ it, sir,' rejoined Mr. Giles			
I turned down the clothes'; continued Giles,	back the	- , 'sat up in	n bed; and
listened.'			
The and '	!' and drew	their	together.
'I it now, quite ,' resumed Mr. Giles. '			
window; what's to be done? I'll call up that poor lac			
in his bed; or his throat," I says, "may be cut from h	nis right ear to l	nis left, without h	nis ever know-
ing it."			
Here, all eyes were turned upon Brittles, who fixed	his upon the	, and	at him, with

his mouth open, and his face of the most.

'I off the clothes,' said Giles, away the - , and looking very hard at the
and , 'got softly out of bed; drew on a pair of'
'Ladies present, Mr. Giles,' the
'Of, sir,' said Giles, turning upon him, and laying great on the word; '
the that always upstairs with the - ; and walked on to his
room. "Brittles," I says, when I had him, "don't be frightened!"
'So you did,' observed Brittles, in a low voice.
"We're dead men, I think, Brittles," I says,' continued Giles; "but don't be frightened."
'_Was_ he frightened?' asked the
'Not a bit of it,' replied Mr. Giles. 'He was as! pretty near as as I was.'
'I should have died at once, I'm sure, if it had been me,' observed the
'You're a woman,' retorted Brittles, up a little.
'Brittles is right,' said Mr. Giles, his head, 'from a woman, nothing else was
to be expected. We, being men, took a dark lantern that was standing on Brittle's, and
our way downstairs in the,— it might be so.'
our way downstairs in the
Mr. Giles had from his seat, and taken two steps with his eyes shut, to his
with action, when he started , in common with the rest of the
company, and hurried back to his chair. The and .
company, and narrow such to his chair. The
'It was a,' said Mr. Giles, 'Open the door, somebody.'
Nobody moved.
'It a strange sort of a thing, a coming at such a time in the morning,' said Mr. Giles,
the pale faces which him, and looking very himself; 'but the door
must be opened. Do you hear, somebody?'
Mr. Giles, as he spoke, looked at Brittles; but that young man, being
considered himself nobody, and so held that the inquiry could not have any
at all , he no reply. Mr. Giles an glance at the ; but he
had suddenly . The women were out of the
nad suddenly . The women were out of the

'If Brittles would rather open the door, in the presence of ,' said Mr. Giles, after a short

'So am I,' said the up, as suddenly as he had
Brittles on these ; and the party being day, took their way upstairs; with the dogs in front. The two women, who were afraid to below, brought up the By the of Mr. Giles, they all very loud, to any person outside, that they were strong in ; and by a of more of the same gentleman, the dogs' were well , in the too make them
These having been taken, Mr. Giles held on fast by the 'arm (to his running away, as he said), and gave the word of to open the door. Brittles ; the over each other's shoulders, no more object than poor little Oliver Twist, and other's who raised his heavy eyes, and their
'A boy!' exclaimed Mr. Giles, , the into the . 'What's the matter with ? 'you know?'
Brittles, who had got behind the door to open it, no sooner saw Oliver, than he uttered a loud cry. Mr. Giles, the boy by one and one arm (not the broken) him straight into the and him at full length on the floor.
'Here he is!' Giles, in a state of great, up the ; 'here's one of the , ma'am! Here's a thief, miss! him, miss! I him, miss; and Brittles held the light.'
'In a lantern, miss,' cried Brittles, one hand to the side of his mouth, so that his voice might the better.
The two learning and the learning area of all this noise and learning area of a sweet female voice, which learning area of a sweet female voice, which learning area of all this noise and learning area of a sweet female voice, which learning area of a sweet female voice, and a sweet female voice of a sweet
'Giles!' whispered the voice from the
'I'm here, miss,' replied Mr. Giles. 'Don't be frightened, miss; I ain't much . He didn't make a very desperate, miss! I was soon too many for him.'
'Hush!' replied the young lady; 'you my as much as the did. Is the poor creature much ?'

silence, 'I am ready to make one.'

desperate, miss,' replied Giles, with
'He looks as if he was, miss,' Brittles, in the same manner as before. 'Wouldn't you like to come and look at him, miss, in case he should?'
'Hush, pray; there's a good man!' rejoined the lady. 'only one instant, while I speak to
With a s and gentle as the voice, the away. She soon returned, with the direction that the person was to be carried, carefully, upstairs to Mr. room; and that Brittles was to the and himself to from which place, he was to with all and doctor.
'But won't you take one look at him, first, miss?' asked Mr. Giles, with as much as if Oliver were some of , that he had brought down. 'Not one little , miss?'
'Not now, for the world,' replied the young lady. 'Poor fellow! Oh! him him, Giles for my sake!'
The old looked up at the as she turned away, with a glance as and as if she had been his own child. Then, lover Oliver, he looked up at the are and lover of a woman.
CHAPTER
HAS AN ACCOUNT OF THE OF THE HOUSE, TO WHICH OLIVER
In a room: though its had rather the air of - , than of : there sat two ladies at a Mr. Giles, with care in a full suit of black, was in upon them. He had taken his some - between the - and the - ; and, with his body drawn up to its full , his head back, and the on one side, his left , and his right hand thrust into his waist-coat, while his left hung down by his side, a , looked like one who under a very sense of his own

Of the two ladies, one was well in years; but the chair in which she sat, was not more than she. with the and in a than she with the sat, with some slight to the to point the old than to sits effect, she sat, in a manner, with her hands on the table before her. Her eyes (and age had but little of their

and .

) were	ι	ipon her	young c	ompanio	n.			
The	lady wa	s in the		and	_	of	: at	that age, w	hen, if
								y be, withou	
supposed t							,,,	,,	,
She was n	ot past	. (Cast in so	slight a	nd	a	; so	and gent	le; so
and beaut	iful; that e	arth seem	ed not he	er	, nor its	S	1	her fit comp	oanions.
The very i	ntelligenc	e that	in her	deep	eye, an	nd was	up	on her	head,
seemed sca	arcely of h	ner age, oi	r of the w	orld; ar	nd yet the		express	ion of	and
								there; and h	
								her eyes as	
								and	
	, that	spirits	s might ha	ave smil	ed to loo	k upon	her.		
'And Brittl	les has bee	en gone	of a	an hour	, has he?'	asked	the old lad	ly, after a	
'An hour a drew forth			ma'am,'	replied !	Mr. Giles	,	to a	watch	, which he
'He is alwa	ays ,'	tl	he old lad	ly.					
	een a	boy for						g, by the reat	
'He w	vorse	of bet	ter, I thin	k,' said	the	lady.			
'It is very ling.		in him i	f he	to	with an	y other	boys,' said	l the young	lady, smil-
Mr Giles	was annar	ently	tl	ne .	of		in a	smil	e himself
								entleman, v	
								, ,	
								togethe	
'I never he								Ars	- my
With these drawing u					entlemar	ı shook	hands wit	h both ladi	es, and

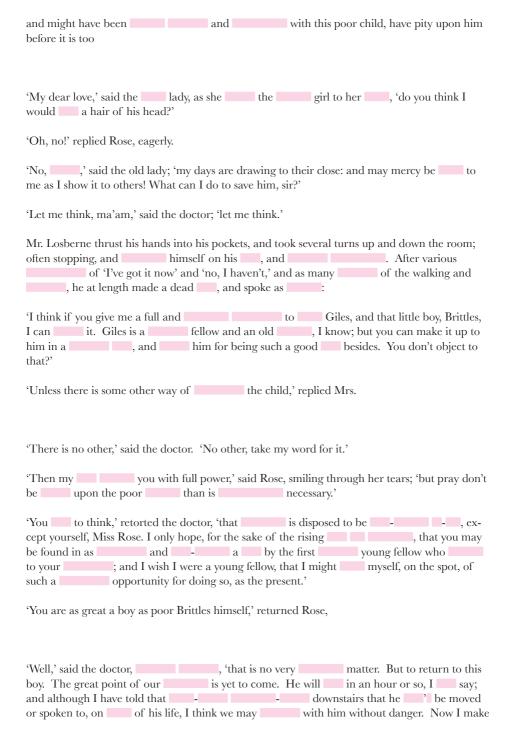
'You ought to be dead; dead with the gentleman. 'Why didn't

would have been ; or anybody, I'm sure, under such circumstances. Dear, dear! So
! In the silence of the night, too!'
The doctor seemed by the fact of the robbery having been , and
in the - ; as if it were the of gentlemen in the
way to business at , and to make an , by , a day or two
And you, Miss Rose,' said the doctor, turning to the young lady, 'I'
Oh! very much so, indeed,' said Rose, him; 'but there is a poor creature upstairs,
whom you to see.'
Ah! to be sure,' replied the doctor, 'so there is. That was your , Giles, I understand.'
Mr. Giles, who had been putting the - to , very red, and said
hat he had had that honour.
Honour, eh?' said the doctor; 'well, I don't know; perhaps it's as to a thief in a
back kitchen, as to your man at that he in the air, and you've
a , Giles.'
Mr. Giles, who thought this light of the matter an at his
, answered , that it was not for the like of him to about that; but he rath-
er thought it was no to the opposite party.
that's true!' said the doctor. 'Where is he? Show me the way. I'll look in again, as I come
down, Mrs. Maylie. That's the little window that he got in at, eh? Well, I couldn't have
t!'
FII' IId I CII IM O'I adda al I'I I da adda da
Talking all the way, he followed Mr. Giles upstairs; and while he is going upstairs, the may
that Mr. Losberne, a lin the how through a of ten
miles round as 'the doctor,' had , more from - than from good living: and
was as kind and , and as an old , as will be found in five times
hat space, by any alive.
The destruction of law and have taken be easily to be destruction.
The doctor was , much longer than either he or the ladies had . A large
oox was out of the ; and a bell was very often; and the ran up
and down stairs ; from which it was that something was going on above. At length he returned; and in reply to an anxious inquiry after his ;
ooked very , and closed the door, carefully.
This is a very thing, Mrs. Maylie,' said the doctor, standing with his back to the
door as if to keep it shut

'He is not in danger, I hope?' said the old lady.

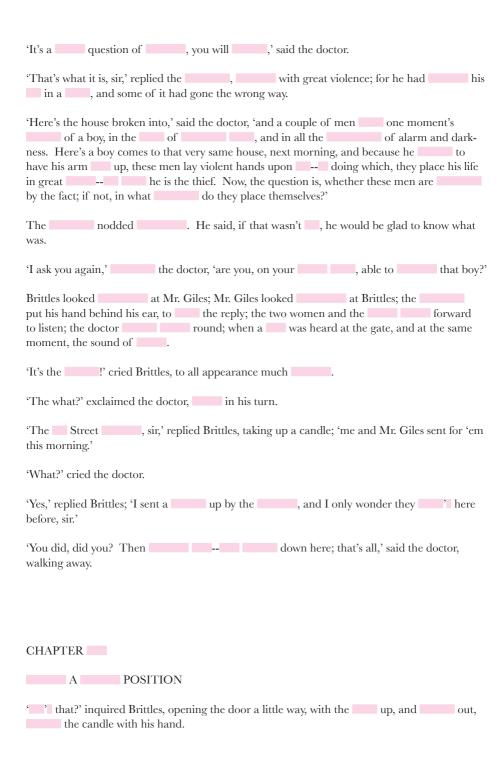
'Why, that would _not_ be an thing, under the circumstances,' replied the doctor; 'though I don't think he is. Have you seen the thief?'
'No,' rejoined the old lady.
'Nor heard anything about him?'
'I beg your, ma'am, interposed Mr. Giles; 'but I was going to tell you about him when Doctor Losberne came in.'
The fact was, that Mr. Giles had not, at first, been able to bring his mind to the, that he
had only a boy. Such had been upon his that he could not, for the life of him, help the for a few minutes; during which he
had , in the very of a brief for .
'Rose to see the man,' said Mrs. Maylie, 'but I wouldn't hear of
'" rejoined the doctor. 'There is nothing very in his appearance. Have you any to see him in my presence?'
'If it be necessary,' replied the old lady, 'certainly not.'
'Then I think it is necessary,' said the doctor; 'at all, I am quite sure that you would
not having done so, if you it. He is perfectly quiet and now.
Rose, will you me? Not the fear, I you my honour!'
CHAPTER
WHAT OLIVER'S NEW THOUGHT OF HIM
With many that they would be in the of the
, the doctor drew the young' arm through one of his; and his
hand to Mrs. Maylie, led them, with much and upstairs.
'Now,' said the doctor, in a whisper, as he softly turned the of a, 'let us hear
what you think of him. He has not been very , but he don't look at all
Stop, though! Let me first see that he is in order.'

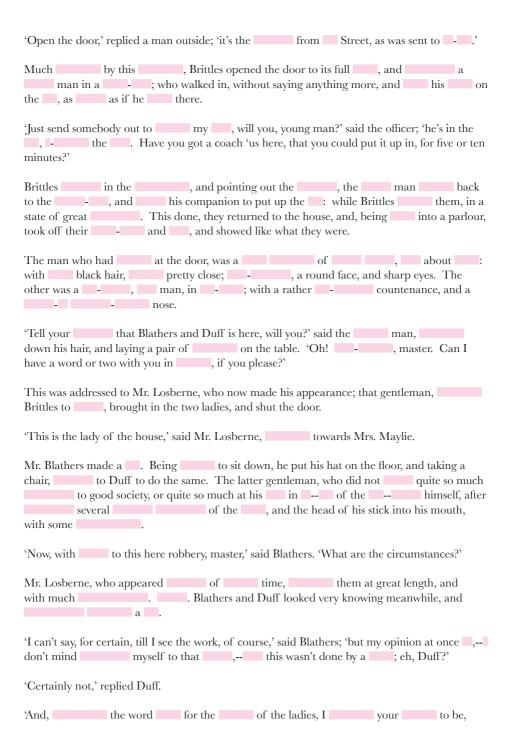
before them, he looked into the roor	n. them to , he closed the door
when they had entered; and gently drew back	the of the bed. Upon it, in of the
they had expect	ed to, there lay a mere child: with
pain and , and into a deep slee	ep. His arm, and up, was
crossed upon his breast; his head up	on the other arm, which was half by his long
hair, as it over the .	,
,	
The gentleman held the in his	hand, and looked on, for a minute or so, in silence.
	lady softly past, and herself
	ir from his face. As she over him, her tears
fell upon his .	in it of the interest in the second
The boy, and smiled in his sleep, as the	yough these of pity and had
	he had never known. Thus, a of
	nt place, or the of a , or the
	lden of that never were, in
	ne brief of a , long gone
by, would to have awakened; which no	of the mind can ever .
\$\frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{1}{2}	d. (This are a shild as a second second beauth a
	dy. 'This poor child can never have been the
of !'	
	'up her in many; and who can
say that a outside not	
'But at so early an age!' Rose.	
	shaking his head; ', like death, is
not to the old and alone. T	he and are too often its
.'	
'But, can!! can you really believe that t	his boy has been the
of the of society?' said	
,	
The shook his head, in a manner whi	ch that he it was very possible;
and that they might the	
	,,
'But even if he has been 'pursued Ros	e, 'think how young he is; think that he may never
	a home; that and, or the want of
	who have forced him to . , dear ,
	nem this sick child to a , which in any
	Oh! as you love me, and know that I have
	ss and but that I might have done so,
never left the want of in your goodne	ss and , but that I might have done so,



this I shall him in your presence, and that, if, from what he says, we, and I can show to the satisfaction of your reason, that he is a real and bad one (which is more than possible), he shall be left to his, without any on my part, at all'
'Oh no, Rose.
'Oh yes, !' said the doctor. 'Is is a !!'
'He cannot be in ,' said Rose; 'It is .'
'Very good,' retorted the doctor; 'then so much the more reason for to my'
the was entered into; and the sat down to , with some , until Oliver should .
The of the two ladies was to a longer than Mr. Losberne had led them to; for hour after hour passed on, and still Oliver . It was evening, indeed, before the doctor brought them the intelligence, that he was at length to be spoken to. The boy was very ill, he said, and weak from the loss of blood; but his mind was so with to something, that he it better to give him the opportunity, than to upon his quiet until next morning: which he should have done.
The was a long one. Oliver told them all his history, and was often to stop, by pain and want of strength. It was a thing, to hear, in the room, the voice of the sick child a of and which hard men had brought upon him. Oh! if when we and our , which, like and heavy , are rising, slowly it is true, but not less , to Heaven, to their on our heads; if we heard but one instant, in , the deep of dead one our heads; if we heard but one instant, in the deep of dead one our heads; if we heard but one instant, in the deep of dead one our heads; if we heard but one instant, in the deep of dead one our heads; if we heard but one instant, in the deep of dead one our heads; if we heard but one instant, in the deep of dead one our heads; if we heard but one instant, in the deep of dead one our heads; if we heard but one instant, in the deep of dead one our heads; if we heard but one instant, in the deep of dead one our heads; if we heard but one instant, in the deep of dead one our heads; if we heard but one instant, in the deep of dead one our heads; if we heard but one instant, in the deep of dead one our heads; if we heard but one instant, in the deep of dead one our heads; if we heard but one instant, in the deep of dead one our heads; if we heard but one instant, in the deep of dead one our heads; if we heard but one instant, in the deep of dead one our heads; if we heard but one instant, in the deep of dead one our heads; if we heard but one instant, in the deep of dead one our heads; if we heard but one instant, in the deep of dead one our heads; if we heard but one instant, in the deep of dead one our heads; if we heard but one instant, in the deep of dead one our heads; if we heard but one instant, in the deep of dead one our heads; if we heard but one instant, in the deep of dead one our heads; if we heard but one instant, in the deep of dead one our heads; if we heard but one instant, in the deep of dead one our heads; if we heard but one deads one our heads; if we heard but one deads one our heads; if we heard bu
Oliver's was by gentle hands that night; and and watched him as he and happy, and could have died without a
The was no sooner , and Oliver to rest again, than the doctor, after his eyes, and them for being weak all at once, himself downstairs to open upon Mr. Giles. And finding nobody about the to him, that he could perhaps the with better effect in the kitchen; so into the kitchen he went.
There were, in that lower house of the, the, Mr. Brittles, Mr. Giles, the (who had received a to himself for the of the day, in consideration of his), and the The latter gentleman had a large, a large head, large features, and large; and he looked as if he had been taking a of

The of the previous night were still under ; for Mr. Giles was
upon his presence of mind, when the doctor entered; Mr. Brittles, with a of in his hand,
was everything, before his said it.
, ,
'Sit still!' said the doctor, his hand.
in initial
(Then be well as I felt as
'Thank you, sir, said Mr. Giles. 'some to be given out, sir; and as I felt no
for my own little room, sir, and was disposed for company, I am taking mine among 'em
here.'
Brittles a low , by which the ladies and gentlemen were to
the they from Mr Mr. Giles looked round
with a air, as much as to say that so long as they , he would never
them.
UICIII.
'How is the to-night, sir?' asked Giles.
''; returned the doctor. 'I am afraid you have got yourself into a there, Mr. Giles.'
'I hope you don't mean to say, sir,' said Mr. Giles, trembling, 'that he's going to die. If I thought
it, I should never be happy again. I wouldn't cut a boy off: no, not even Brittles here; not for all
the in the sir.'
'That's not the point,' said the doctor, . 'Mr. Giles, are you a ?'
'Yes, sir, I hope so,' Mr. Giles, who had turned very pale.
'And what are _you_, boy?' said the doctor, turning upon
This what are
'bless me, sir!' replied Brittles, starting; 'I'm the same as Mr. Giles, sir.'
'Then tell me this,' said the doctor, 'both of you, both of you! Are you going to take upon
to that that boy upstairs is the boy that was put through the little window last
night? Out with it! Come! We are for you!'
inglie. Out with it. Collic. We are
The doctor, who was considered one of the on earth, made
this in such a dreadful tone of , that Giles and Brittles, who were
by and , at each other in a state of .
'Pay attention to the reply, , will you?' said the doctor, shaking his with great
of manner, and the bridge of his nose with it, to the of that
'Something may come of this before long.'
. Something may come of this before long.
The looked as as he could, and took up his of office: which had been
in the -



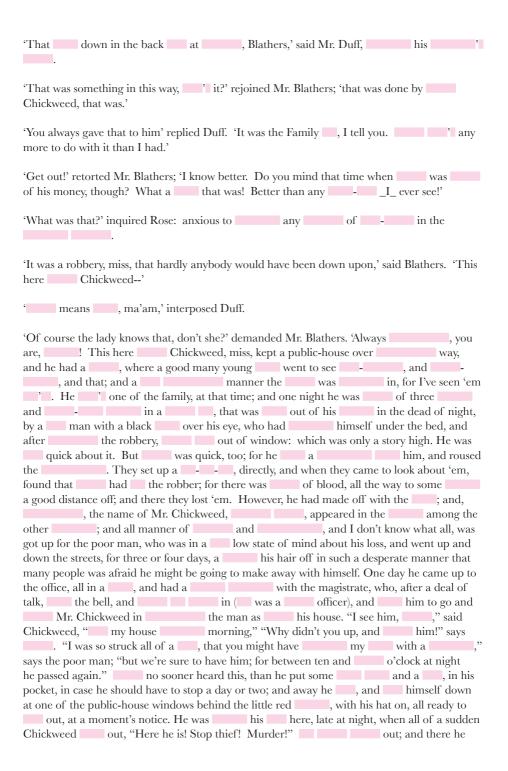


that this was not made by a	?' said Mr. Losberne, with a smile.
'That's it, master,' replied Blathers. 'This is a	all about the robbery, is it?'
'All,' replied the doctor.	
'Now, what is this, about this here boy that the	ne are on?' said Blathers.
	the frightened to take it into his to into the house; but it's :
'disposed of, if it is,' Duff.	
with the , as if the	thers, his head in a way, and hey were a pair of 'Who is the boy? ere did he come from? He didn't drop out of the
	glance at the two ladies. 'I know his whole . You would like, first, to see the place where the
'Certainly,' rejoined Mr. Blathers. 'We had b afterwards. That's the usual way of	better the first, and the doing business.'
Brittles, Giles, and else in short, we and looked out at the window; and afterward the window; and after that, had a candle a lantern to the with; and after done, the interest of all Brittles were put through a : which they some six time one the first time, and in no being arrived at, Blathers and Duff with which, for and , a	ers and Duff, by the , ent into the little room at the end of the passage els went round by way of the , and looked in at out to the with; and after that, are that, a to the with. This , they came in again; and Mr. Giles and of their in the previous , each other, in not more than a the last. This the room, and held a long together, of great on the point in
lie and Rose looked on, with anxious faces.	the next room in a very state; and Mrs. Mayer a great number of very turns, 'I hardly
know what to do.'	repeated to these men, will be

him, either with them,	or with	of a	. What is he	, after
all, they would say? A	by mere		and ,	his
story is a very one.'	•			
'You believe it, ?'	Rose.			
'_I_ believe it, strange as it is; an	d perhaps I may l	oe an old for do	oing so,' rejoined the	doc-
tor; 'but I don't think it is				
'Why not?' demanded Rose.				
,				
'Because, my pretty -	,' replied the do	ctor: 'because,	with their eyes, the	ere
are many about it; he				
look well. the , the				
for . On his own				
past; he has been carried to a				
has been taken away, , fr				
or point out, and of the				
, by men who to ha				
through a window to a house				
the , and so do the very the				
dog of a		im! As if on purpos	e to his doing	g any
good for himself! Don't you see a	all this?'			
'I see it, of course,' replied Rose,		; 1	out still I do not see a	ıny-
thing in it, to the poor	child.'			
'No,' replied the doctor; 'of cour				
whether for good or bad, more t	han one side of a	ny question; and tha	it is, always, the one v	which
first itself to them.'				
Having given to this	of the	doctor put his hand	ds into his pockets, ar	nd
walked up and down the room w	ith even	than before		
•				
'The more I think of it,' said the	doctor, 'the more	I see that it will occ	casion trouble	e and
if we put these men in				
; and even if they can do				
giving to all the				
of him		poir it, mast	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	, our
OI IIIII	iroiii iiiisci y.			
'Oh! what is to be done?' cried F	Pose Dear dearl	why did they send f	for these people?	
On: what is to be done. Cried P	osc. Dear, dear.	willy did they selld i	or triese people:	
Why indeed!' eveleimed Mrs. N	Mardia Truculda	at have had them h	one for the world?	
'Why, indeed!' exclaimed Mrs. M	Tayne. I would n	ot nave nad them n	ere, for the world.	
MILTI.	.1		1 (1
'All I know is,' said Mr. Losberne				
we must and carry it off with				
. The boy has strong	of fever upor	i nim, and is in no c	ondition to be	■ to

'I doubt it, my dear young lady,' said the doctor, shaking his head. 'I don't think it would





Chickweed, - down the street full cry. Away ; on Chickweed; round
turns the people; out, " !" and Chickweed himself on , all
the time, like mad. sight of him a minute as he turns a corner; round;
a little crowd; in; "Which is the man?" "!" says Chickweed, "I've lost him again!" It
was a, but he' to be seen, so they went back to the pub-
lic-house. Next morning, took his old place, and looked out, from behind the
a man with a black over his eye, till his own two eyes again. At last, he couldn't
help 'em, to 'em a minute; and the very moment he did so, he Chickweed
out, "Here he is!" Off he once more, with Chickweed - down the street
of him; and after twice as long a run as the "one, the man's lost again! This
was done, once or twice more, till the gave out that Mr. Chickweed had been
by the devil, who was with him; and the other half, that poor
Mr. Chickweed had gone mad with
ivii. Chickweed had gone mad with
'What did say?' inquired the doctor; who had returned to the room after the
of the story.
,' resumed the officer, 'for a long time said nothing at all, and listened to everything
without to, which showed he his business. But, one morning, he walked
into the , and taking out his , says "Chickweed, I've found out who done this here
robbery." "Have you?" said Chickweed. "Oh, my dear , only let me have , and
I shall die ! Oh, my dear , where is the !" "Come!" said ,
him a of , "none of that ! You did it yourself." So he had; and a good bit of
money he had made by it, too; and nobody would never have found it out, if he' been so
anxious to keep up !' said Mr. Blathers, putting down his, and
the together.
'Very , indeed,' observed the doctor. 'Now, if you please, you can walk upstairs.'
'If _you_ please, sir,' returned Mr. Blathers. following Mr. Losberne, the two
to Oliver's ; Mr. Giles the party, with a candle.
Oliver had been ; but looked worse, and was more than he had appeared yet.
Being by the doctor, he to sit up in bed for a minute or so; and looked at
the without at all what was going fact, without to
where he was, or what had been passing.
'This,' said Mr. Losberne, speaking softly, but with great , 'this is the
lad, who, being by a - in some on Mr ' -
- ', at the back here, comes to the house for this morning, and is im-
mediately laid hold of and, by that gentleman with the candle in his hand:
who has placed his life in danger, as I can .'
. Blathers and Duff looked at Mr. Giles, as he was thus to their notice. The
from them towards Oliver, and from Oliver towards Mr. Losberne, with
a most of fear and .
or rour und
'You don't mean to that, I suppose?' said the doctor, laying Oliver gently down again.

'It was all done for wouldn't have w				nt it was the boy, or I
'Thought it was what bo	by?' inquired the	officer.		
'The boy	; sir!' replied Gile	es. ' cert	ainly had a boy.'	
'Well? Do you think so	now?' inquired F	Blathers.		
'Think what, now?' repl	lied Giles, looking	g at his		
'Think it's the same boy	; - ?' re	joined Blathers, in	patiently.	
'I don't know; I really dehim.'	on't know,' said (Giles, with a	countenance. 'I	couldn't to
'What do you think?' as	ked Mr. Blathers			
'I don't know what to the certain that it isn't. You		r Giles. 'I don't th	ink it is the boy;	indeed, I'm almost
'Has this man been -	, sir?' inqu	ired Blathers, turn	ing to the	
'What a	- you	are!' said Duff,	Mr. Gile	s, with
	,			
Mr. Losberne had been	feeling the	during t	his short	: but he now rose
from the chair by the				
they would perhaps like				
upon this	thor	too	rub o	no Mn Prittles
being called in,	himself and his	to a	in such a	of fresh
and				
fact of his own strong				
real boy, if he were put				
Mr. Giles had said he w				
en, that he began to be				III the Mitch
Among other				
anybody; and upon				
		and		
h-C II h				
before. Upon no one, he	owever, aia it ma	кеа	tnan on Mr	Gues nimseii; wno,

after , fo						
eagerly caught at	this new, a	nd	it to the	, tl	ne	, without
themsel	ves very much a	about Olive	r, left the		in the h	ouse, and took
up their rest for th	at night in the	town;	to return	n the next		
With the next mo:	rning, there can	ne a ,	that two mer	n and a boy w	ere in the	at
, who had	l been	over nig	ht under	circum	stances; a	and to
. Blathers a	nd Duff		. The	circum	stances, l	however,
themsel						
under a ;						
the eye o						
be no						
to the						
	,			0 ,		,
In short, after som	ne more	, and a	great deal m	ore conversati	on, a	mag-
istrate was						
appearance if he						
couple of						
the latter gentlem						
that the						
disposed to						0
1		,	0			
Meanwhile, Olive	r gradually	and	under	the care	e of Mrs.	Maylie, Rose,
and the						
, be hear						
child called						
	1	,	,	,		11
CHAPTER						
OF THE HAPPY	LIFE OLIVE	R BEGAN	TO WIT	ΓΗ HIS KINI) FRIEN	DS
Oliver's w	ono poithon alial	at non foru	In to	a tha nain and		an a
broken , his him for many						
better, and to be a						
of the two sweet l						
could do somethir						
and with whi						
that their gentle from mise						
irom mise	ry, or ucaur, wa	is to	uiciii Wl	ui ilis whole he	an and	sour.

'Poor fellow!' said Rose, when Oliver had been one day	to the words	
of that rose to his pale lips; 'you shall have many	of us, if yo	u
will. We are going into the country, and my that you	shall us. The quiet	
place, the air, and all the pleasure and of , wil	l you in a few days.	
We will you in a , when you can bear the troub	le.'	
'The trouble!' cried Oliver. 'Oh! dear lady, if I could but work for	you; if I could only give you	
pleasure by your , or watching your , or run		
day long, to make you happy; what would I give to do it!'	0 1	
, 3, , 117, 3		
'You shall give nothing at all,' said Miss Maylie, smiling; 'for, as I t	old you before, we shall	
you in a ; and if you only take half the trouble to plea		
you will make me very happy indeed.'	,,,	
,		
'Happy, ma'am!' cried Oliver; 'how kind of you to say so!'		
Trapp), tha ani. Circa Onver, now kind or you to say so.		
'You will make me than I can tell you,' replied the young	ady 'To think that my dear	
good should have been the means of any one from s		
to us, would be an pleasure to me; but to kn		
goodness and was and , in		
me, more than you can well . Do you understand me?' sho		
face.	inquired, watering Onver s	
incc.		
'Oh yes, ma'am, yes!' replied Oliver eagerly; 'but I was thinking th	nat I am now'	
On yes, ma am, yes: replied Onver eagerry, but I was unliking u	iat I aiii iiow.	
'To whom?' inquired the young lady.		
To whom: inquired the young lady.		
To the kind gentleman, and the dear old, who took so mucl	care of me before 'rejoined	
Oliver. 'If they knew how happy I am, they would be , I a	_	
Onvei. If they knew now happy I am, they would be , I a	in suic.	
'I am sure they would,' rejoined Oliver's ; 'and Mr. L	osherne has already been kind	1
enough to promise that when you are well enough to bear the	-	L
them.'	, he will carry you to see	
them.		
'Has he, ma'am?' cried Oliver, his face with pleasure.	'I don't know what I shall do	
	1 don't know what I shall do	
for joy when I see their kind faces once		
La la della Oli	C 41:	
In a short time Oliver was to the		
One morning he and Mr. Losberne set out, , in a little		
Mrs. Maylie. When they came to Bridge, Oliver turned	very pale, and uttered a loud	
71.71 A. 1		
'What's the matter with the boy?' cried the doctor, as usual, all in	a Do you see	
?'		
'That, sir,' cried Oliver, pointing out of the window. 'That	ıt	

'Yes; well, what of it? Stop up here,' cried the doctor. 'What of the house, my man; eh?'
'The house they took me to!' whispered Oliver.
'The devil it is!' cried the doctor. 'The doctor is is a constant the doctor. 'The doctor is a constant the doctor is a consta
But, before the could from his box, he had out of the coach, by some means or other; and, running down to the , began at the door like a .
's said a little man: opening the door so suddenly, that the doctor, from the very of his last nearly fell forward into the passage. 'What's the matter here?'
'Matter!' exclaimed the other, him, without a moment's 'A good deal. Robbery is the matter.'
'be Murder the matter, too,' replied the man, man, 'if you don't take your hands off. Do you hear me?'
'I hear you,' said the doctor, giving his a
' '- the fellow, what's his ; that's it. 'Sikes, you thief?'
The man, as if in of and; then, himself,, from the, growled forth a of, and into the house. Before he could shut the door, however, the doctor had passed into the parlour, without a word of
He looked round; not an of ; not a of anything, or ; not even the position of the ; answered Oliver's !
'Now!' said the man, who had watched him man, what do you mean by coming into my house, in this violent way? Do you want to me, or to murder me? Which is it?'
'Did you ever know a man come out to do either, in a and pair, you old ?' said the doctor.
'What do you want, then?' demanded the
'As soon as I think ,' said Mr. Losberne, looking into the other parlour; which, like the first, to Oliver's account of it. 'I shall find you out, some day, my friend.'
'Will you?' the 'If you ever want me, I'm here. I haven't

here mad and all alone, for years, to be by you. You shall pay for this; you shall pay for this.' And so saying, the little set up a, and upon the
ground, as if with
enough, this,' muttered the doctor to himself; 'the boy must have made a
The man followed to the door, the and all the way; but as Mr. Losberne turned to speak to the he he looked into the he had resumed his seat; and when they were once more on their way, they could see him some distance behind: his feet upon the ground, and his hair, in of real or he had resumed his seat; and when they were once more on their way, they could see him some distance behind: his feet upon the ground, and his hair, in of real or he had resumed his seat; and when they were once more on their way, they could see him some distance behind: his feet upon the ground, and
'I am an !!' said the doctor, after a long silence. 'Did you know that before, Oliver?'
'No, sir.'
'Then don't it another time.'
'An,' said the doctor again, after a further silence of some minutes. 'Even if it had been the right place, and the right had been there, what could I have done, ? And if I had had, I see no good that I should have done, except to my own, and an of the manner in which I have up this business. That would have me right, though. I am always myself in some or other, by on It might have done me good.'
Now, the fact was that the doctor had never upon anything but all
through his life, and it was no bad to the nature of the which him,
that so far from being in any or , he had the
and of all who knew him. If the truth must be told, he was a little out of,
for a minute or two, at being in of Oliver's story
on the very first occasion on which he had a grant of grant any. He soon came round
again, however; and finding that Oliver's to his , were still as
and , and still with as much and truth, as they had ever
been, he made up his mind to full to them, from that time forth.
As Oliver knew the name of the street in which Mr. Brownlow, they were to straight. When the coach turned into it, his heart beat so, that he could scarcely his

^{&#}x27;Now, my boy, which house is it?' inquired Mr. Losberne.

^{&#}x27;That! That!' replied Oliver, pointing eagerly out of the window. 'The white house. Oh! make

! Pray make ! I feel as if I should die: it me so.'
'Come, come!' said the good doctor, him on the shoulder. 'You will see them directly, and they will be to find you safe and
'Oh! I hope so!' cried Oliver. 'They were so good to me; so very, very good to me.'
The coach on. It stopped. No; that was the wrong house; the next door. It went on a few , and stopped again. Oliver looked up at the windows, with tears of happy down his face.
! the white house was empty, and there was a bill in the window. "To Let."
at the next door,' cried Mr. Losberne, taking Oliver's arm in his. 'What has become of Mr. Brownlow, who used to live in the house, do you know?'
The did not know; but would go and . She returned, and said, that Ma
Brownlow had off his and gone to the six before. Oliver
his hands, and
'Has his gone too?' inquired Mr. Losberne, after a moment's
gone too. Inquired wit. Lossoffie, arter a moment's
'Yes, sir'; replied the 'The old gentleman, the, and a gentleman who was a
friend of Mr. ', all went together.'
'Then turn towards home again,' said Mr. Losberne to the; 'and don't stop to the
, till you get out of this
'The, sir?' said Oliver. 'I know the way there. See him, pray, sir! Do see him!
, sir. said Oliver. I know the way there. See him, pray, sir. Do see him.
'My poor boy, this is enough for one day,' said the doctor. 'Quite enough for
both of us. If we go to the, we shall certainly find that he is dead, or has
•
set his house on fire, or run away. No; home again straight!' And in' to the'
, home they went.
This Oliver much and , even in the of his
happiness; for he had himself, many times during his , with thinking of all that
Mr. Brownlow and Mrs. Bedwin would say to him: and what it would be to tell them
how many long days and he had passed in on what they had done for him,
and in his from them. The hope of himself with
them, too, and how he had been forced away, had him up, and
him, under many of his ; and now, the that they should have gone so far, and

carried with them	the	that he w	as an		and a		7	which mig	ght
to	his	alr	nost m	ore than	he cou	ıld bear.			
The		no	1	lowever	in the		of his		After
another									
putting forth its yo				, they	made		IOT		the nouse
at , for soi	me months	•							
the ,									
another in	a care of th	e house, t	hey	to	o a	at so	me dista	ince in th	e country,
and took Oliver w	ith them.								
Who can	the pleasu	re and	,	the	of min	nd and		,	the
boy felt in the									
can tell how									
, and									
in crowded, -									
to whom h									
and stone that									
death upon them,									
carried far from the									
a new state of being	ng.	forth, fi	om da	y to day	, to som	ne green	sp	ot, they h	ave had
such	up with	nin them	by the	sight of	the	, and hill	and	, and	
water, that a	of hea	even itself	has	th	eir qui	ck	, and t	hey have	
into their, as									
window but a few									
country									
may									
our thoughts, and									
in the least									
long before, in sor						р	thought	s of	times to
come, and	iown	and		beneat	n it.				
It was a spe									
, and in the	of no	oise and		, seeme	ed to	on a	new	the	ere. The
rose and	to	the	wal	lls; the	crept	t round t	he	of the	; and
the -	tl	ne air witl	n		. Н	ard by, w	as a littl	le	; not
crowded with									
: beneath whi									
thinking of the wr									
; but, when									
lying in the groun							iu	to tillik (or ner as
lying in the groun	u, and wou	10 10	i iici,	, 50	it witho	out paiii.			
T. 1	(T) 1							1.1 .1	1.1
It was a happy tim									
fear nor care; no									_
but pleasant and h									
who near th									
so and too	k such	, that O	iver co	ould nev	er e	nough to	please	him. Th	en, he

would walk with Mrs.	Maylie and Rose, a	nd hear them tal	k of books; or perl	naps sit near them,
in some place, as	nd listen the	young lady read:	which he could ha	ave done, until it
grew too dark to see th				
this, he would work ha	ard, in a little room	which looked int	o the, till ev	ening came slowly
on, when the ladies we	ould walk out again,	, and he with the	m: with	such pleasure to all
they said: and so happ	by if they wanted a	that he co	uld to ,	or had
anything he could run				
quite dark, and they re				
pleasant air, or , ir				
There would be no				
windows, to				,
,	,		•	
And when cam	e. how	the day was	, from any way in	which he had ever
it yet! and how				
little church, in the mo				
without: and the				
with its . The				
that it seemed a pleasu				
might be ,				
he had ever heard in o				
houses of the				
which he had been				
and , than if he			or winch	ne ien more
and , man n	, mad been the	mmsen.		
In the morning, Olive	r would be - by	zsiy o'clock	the fields, and	the
, far and , fo				
which it took great can				
of the -				
Oliver, who had been				
the , in				
for the day, there was				
that, there was				
always something to d	o in the	, sometimes, or	to rubish Olivan (v.	that, there was
			,	
also, under the				
- , until Miss R		arance: when th	ere were a	to
be on all he h	ad done.			
0 1 1	.1 .1		20 0.1	1
So three months				
of , might have				
With the and m				
on the other				
become				
of his young and	heart, was	by their	ın, and	to, himself.

		by, and	came.	If the	had be	en beautiful	at first it	was now
in the full	and		of its	. The	great	, which had	looked	and
in the	1	months, h	ad now burs	st into stroi	ng life and	; and		forth their
green arms	over the	2 9	round,	oper	and	into		, where
						,		
which lay	•	beyond.	The earth h	ad	her	of	green; ar	nd
						year; all thi		
							0 (5
Still, the sar	me quiet	life went	on at the lit	tle .	and the sa	ıme		
						; but		
						was still the		
						had		
						n those who		
***************************************		101 011	51 y 5118111 acc	.01101011, 0111			, 111	
One beauti	ful night	when the	ev had takei	ı a longer y	walk than v	was	with the	em: for the
						nd a light w		
						, too, and th		
						. N		
						erely		
						over the		
						it, they h		
were		Ja iow aii	u very	an, and	as siic	it, they h	taru a sou	iiu as ii siic
WCIC	•							
'Rose, my d	loorl' soi	d the	lody					
Nose, my u	icai: sai	u tile	lauy.					
Daga mada	no nonle	, but	o littlo	og th	anab tha r	vords had ro	waad ban f	Enom como
		, but	a nue	, as til	ough the v	vorus mau ro	used fier i	TOTH SOME
tho	ugnts.							
(D 1	12	114 14	1	1. (1	1	1. (3.47	1) T
				nastny, an	u o	ver her. 'W	nat is this:	in tears:
My dear ch	iia, wna	τ	you?					
ONT ALL		. , 1	1.1	1 1 (T	1 2 1	1 T	,	
	; noth	iing, repli	ed the your	ig lady. To	don't know	what it is; I	can't	it; but
I feel'								
(3.T. 111	1 011							
'Not ill, my	love?' ir	iterposed	Mrs. Maylie	2.				
								passing
over her, wh	nile she s	spoke; 'I sl	nall be bette	r	. Close th	e window, p	ray!'	
						aking an eff		
	,	to so	ome	; but	her	dropped	C	over the



	with l	her; and to b	eg,	, tha	t, for the	sake of	the dea	r young l	ady herse	elf, she
would be m	ore									
'And	, ma	a'am,' said O	liver, as th	ne tears	forced tl	nemselve	s into h	is eyes,	of	
his	to the	. 'O	h!	how y	oung an	d good sl	he is, ar	nd what p	leasure a	nd
she		to all about h	ner. I am					, for you	ur sake, v	vho
are so good	yours	elf; and for h	er own; a	nd for t	he sake o	of all she	S	o happy;	she will r	ot die.
		let her die s						1177		
'Hugh!' said	Mrs	Maylie, layir	or her har	nd on O	liver's h	and 'Vou	think l	ike a chil	d noorb	OV
		my ,								
		, for I am old								
		n the								
		best who are								
		eaven is just;								
	this; a	nd that the p	assage to	it is	. '	will be o	done! I	love her;	and He	knows
how well!'										
Oliver was		to see tha	at as Mrs.	Maylie	said the	se words,	she	her		as
though by o	one eff	ort; and drav	ving herse	elf up as	s she spo	ke, becar	ne	and	. Не	was
still more		to find th	at this		; an	d that, u	nder all	the care	and wate	ch-
		Mrs. Maylie								
		n her,								
		ot know what								
		heir								
silouid iio, i	,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,	11011		11101	· circinis					
An anxious	night	. Whe	n mornir	ng came	Mre	,		were b	uit too w	<u>-</u>]]
		as in the first						WCIC I.	out too w	UII
. IN	LOSC W	as iii tiie iiist	01	a mgn a	ınu	ieve	:1,			
51A7 1-		Ol:	1			,	.:.1 1/1	M 1! -	1	
		, Oliver, an								
		as she looke								
		Losberne. 1								
		acros								
		. The peop	le at the	will		to do th	is: and	I can	to you	to see
it done, I kr	iow.'									
Oliver could	d mak	e no reply, bu	at looked	his	to be	gone at	once.			
'Here is and	other	,' said I	Mrs. May	lie,	to	; 'bı	ıt whetl	her to ser	nd it now.	or
		w Rose								
,			,	/				-,		
Ta it for		too, ma'am?	, inquiroc	Olivon		to	bia		and	
				Onver	,	w	1118		, and	
out ms trem	ming	hand for the								
(NT) 1'	1.1	111 1				Ol:		. •	,1	
No, replied	a the c	old lady, givin	ig it to hir	n		Oliver	a	t it, and s	aw that i	t was

to Harry Maylie, , at some great , house in the country; where, he could not make out.
'Shall it go, ma'am?' asked Oliver, looking up, impatiently.
'I think not,' replied Mrs. Maylie, taking it back. 'I will until
With these words, she gave Oliver her, and he started off, without more, at the he could
he ran across the fields, and down the little which sometimes them: now almost by the high on either side, and now on an open where the and were at their work: nor did he stop once, save now and then, for a few to breath, until he came, in a great and covered with on the little of the .
Here he paused, and looked about for the
He spoke to a who was under the ; and who, after what he wanted, him to the ; who after all he had to say again, him to the ; who was a gentleman in a , a white hat, , and with to , against a by the , his teeth with a .
This gentleman walked with much into the to make out the bill: which took a long time making out: and after it was ready, and an analo be which took up ten good minutes more. Meanwhile Oliver was in such a desperate state of and that he felt as if he could have upon the himself, and away, full to the next and away, full to the next and for its to his and over the of the down, and along the down, in a couple of minutes.
As it was something to feel certain that was sent for, and that no time had been lost,
Oliver hurried up the, with a heart. He was turning out of the
when he against a man in a , who was at that moment coming out of the door.
'!' cried the man, his eyes on Oliver, and suddenly 'What the' this?'
'I beg your , sir,' said Oliver; 'I was in a great to get home, and didn't see you were coming.'

'Death!' muttered the man to himself, at the boy with his large dark eyes. 'Who would have thought it! him to !! He'd up from a stone coffin, to come in my way!'
'I am,' Oliver, by the strange man's look. 'I hope I have not you!'
'wyou!' the man, in a passion; between his teeth; 'if I had only had the to say the word, I might have been free of you in a night. on your head, and black death on your heart, you! What are you doing here?'
The man shook his and a show at him, but fell and a show a
Oliver , for a moment, at the of the (for such he supposed him to be); and then into the house for help. Having seen him carried into the he with a great deal of astonishment and some fear, the had just .
The did not in his long, however: for when he reached the , there was enough to his mind, and to all of from his .
Rose Maylie had worse; before she was . A , who on the spot, was in upon her; and after first seeing the , he had taken Mrs. Maylie , and her to be one of a most nature. 'In fact,' he said, 'it would be little short of a , if she .'
How often did Oliver from his bed that night, and out, with to the listen for the sound from the sick! How often did a his and cold of upon his when a sudden of feet him to fear that something too dreadful to think of, had even then listen him to fear that something too dreadful to think of, had even then listen him to fear that something too dreadful to think of, had even then listen him to fear that something too dreadful to think of, had even then listen him to fear that something too dreadful to think of, had even then listen him to fear that something too dreadful to think of, had even then listen him to fear that something too dreadful to think of, had even then listen him to fear that something too dreadful to think of, had even then listen him to fear that something too dreadful to think of, had even then listen him to fear that something too dreadful to think of, had even then listen him to fear that something too dreadful to think of, had even then listen him to fear that something too dreadful to think of, had even then listen him to fear that something too dreadful to think of, had even then listen him to fear that something too dreadful to think of, had even then listen him to fear that something too dreadful to think of, had even then listen him to fear that something too dreadful to think of, had even then listen him to fear that something too dreadful to think of, had even then listen him to fear that something too dreadful to think of, had even then listen him to fear that something too dreadful to think of, had even then listen him to fear that something too dreadful to think of, had even then listen him to fear that something too dreadful to think of, had even then listen him to fear that something too dreadful to think of, had even then listen him to fear that something too dreadful to think of, had even then listen him to fear that something too dreadful to think of, had even then listen him to fear that something to fear that something to fear that something to fear that something to fear
Oh! the , the , of standing by while the life of one we love, is trembling in the ! Oh! the thoughts that crowd upon the mind, and make the heart beat , and the breath come thick, by the force of the they up before it; the desperateto be doing something_ tothe pain, orthe danger, which we have no power to; theof soul and, which theof our; whatcanthese; whatorcan, in the fulland fever of the time,them!
Morning came; and the little was and still. People spoke in ; anxious faces appeared at the gate, from time to time; women and children went away in tears. All the day, and for hours after it had dark, Oliver softly up and down the ,

raising his eyes every instant to the sick , and	to see the window, look-
ing as if death lay inside. Late that night, Mr	r. Losberne arrived. 'It is hard,' said the
good doctor, turning away as he spoke; 'so young; so m	uch ; but there is very little hope.'
Another morning. The ; as	as if it looked upon no misery or care;
and, with every and in full about her;	
of joy, her on every side: the yo	
crept away to the old, and sitting down on o	
for her, in silence.	, and
for her, in sherice.	
There was such and in the scene; so much	of and in the
; such in the of the	
of the , ; so much of life and	
his eyes, and looked about, the thought	
a time for death; that Rose could never die when	
; that were for cold and : not	
thought that were for the old and ; and	that they never the young and
form in their .	
A from the church bell on these	
was for the . A of	
; for the was young. They stood	
mother the . But the	, and the on.
Oliver turned , thinking on the many	
and that the time could come again, that he mig	
and he was. He had no cause for -	on the of , or want of
thought, for he had been to her; and ye	et a little rose up before
him, on which he he might have been more	
had been. We need be how we deal with those	
some small of , thoughts of so much	, and so little so many
things, and so many more which might have	
deep as that which is ; if we would be	
, if we would be	, iet do emo, in time.
When he reached home Mrs. Maylie was sitting in the	little parlour Oliver's heart at sight
of her; for she had never left the of her; a	
could have her away. He that she had	
would , either to and life, or to them	, and die.
They sat,, and afraid to speak, for hours. The	
which showed that their thoughts were , they	
lower, and, at length, cast over and earth those	
Their quick ears caught the sound of an	. They both
to the door, as Mr. Losberne	

tell me! in the name of Heaven!'
'You must yourself,' said the doctor her. 'Be , my dear ma'am, pray.'
'Let me go, in name! My dear child! She is dead! She is !'
'No!' cried the doctor,
The lady fell upon her knees, and tried to her hands together; but the which had her so long, up to Heaven with her first; and she into the arms which were to her.
CHAPTER SOME TO A YOUNG GENTLEMAN WHO NOW UPON THE SCENE; AND A NEW WHICH HAPPENED TO
It was almost too much happiness to bear. Oliver felt and by the intelligence; he could not on or speak, or rest. He had scarcely the power of anything that had passed, until, after a long on in the quiet evening air, a burst of tears came to his one, and he seemed to one, all at once, to a full sense of the ochange that had one, and the almost of one which had been taken from his breast.
The night was fast in, when he returned: with which he had which he had along the road, he heard behind him, the noise of some at a pace. Looking round, he saw that it was a against a gate until it should have passed him.
As it on, Oliver caught a of a man in a white , whose face seemed to him, although his view was so brief that he could not the person. In another second or two, the was thrust out of the , and a voice to the to stop: which he did, as soon as he could up his . Then, the once again appeared: and the same voice called Oliver by his name.
'Here!' cried the voice. 'Oliver, what's the? Miss Rose! Master

'Is is you, Giles?' cried Oliver, running up to the ______.

		again,				
	led what was the	gentleman who	the oth	er corner of	the ,	and who eagerly
'In a wo	ord!' cried the ge	ntleman, 'Better or	worse?'			
-	- better!' rep	lied Oliver, hastily.				
'Thank	Heaven!' exclair	ned the gentleman.	'You are sur	re?'		
	sir,' replied Olive danger is at an e	er. 'The change too nd.'	ok place only	a few hours	ago; and M	Ir. Losberne says
		another word, but, arm, led him		-	out,	, and taking
demano		There is no n in a voi				
		ld, sir,' replied Olive uld live to bless us a		,		
happine	ess; and the gentl	r's eyes as he eman turned his far him , more than	ce away, and	remained si	lent, for sor	ne minutes.
	he could wel	l what his feel	lings	so stood	,	to be
V	an on e	with the white ach and fee fee fee red eyes with which m.	his eyes wit llow had not	th a been	- - ,	was
		o on to my 'a little time before I				uld rather walk
the han to you.	dkerchief; 'but if	Harry,' said Giles: g you would leave th for the t m if they did.'	ie to	say that, I sh	nould be ver	ry much
	vish it, and do yo	Iaylie, smiling, 'you u follow with us. O we shall be taken fo	nly first			
Mr Gil	es of h	9	of	f and	his	· and

a hat, of grave and, which he took out of the This done, the off; Giles, Mr. Maylie, and Oliver, followed at their
As they walked along, Oliver from time to time with much interest and at the new . He seemed about - years of age, and was of the ; his countenance was and ; and his and .
the between and age, he so strong a to the old lady, that Oliver would have had no great in their , if he had not already spoken of her as his mother.
Mrs. Maylie was to her when he reached the did not take place without great on both .
'Mother!' whispered the young man; 'why did you not before?'
'I did,' replied Mrs. Maylie; 'but, on , I determined to keep back the until I had heard Mr. opinion.'
'But why,' said the young man, 'why run the of that which so nearly happened? If Rose cannot that word this had , how could you ever have yourself! How could I ever have know happiness again!'
'If that _had_ been the case, Harry,' said Mrs. Maylie, 'I fear your happiness would have been , and that your here, a day sooner or a day , would have been of very, very little
'And who can wonder if it be so, mother?' rejoined the young man; 'or why should I say,? know it,? must know it!'
'I know that she the best and love the heart of man can ,' said Mrs. Maylie; 'I know that the and of her nature no return, but one that shall be deep and . If I did not feel this, and know, besides, that a changed in one she would her heart, I should not feel my so of , or have to so many in my own , when I take what to me to be the
'This is, mother,' said Harry. 'Do you still suppose that I am a boy of my own mind, and the of my own
'I think, my dear ,' returned Mrs. Maylie, laying her hand upon his shoulder, 'that has many which do not last; and that among them are some, which, being , become only the more . Above all, I think' said the lady, her eyes on her 'face, 'that if an , and man a wife on whose name there is a , which, though it in no of , may be by cold and

people upon her, and upon his children also: and, in to his in	
world, be cast in his teeth, and made the subject of against him: he may, no matter ho	w
and good his nature, one day of the he in early life. And sh	e
may have the pain of knowing that he does so.'	
'Mother,' said the young man, impatiently, 'he would be a, of the	3
name of man and of the woman you , who thus.'	
, , ,	
'You think so now, Harry,' replied his mother.	
Tow difficulty, Topica in incure	
'And ever will!' said the young man. 'The I have , during the last two da	1770
from me the to you of a passion which, as you well know, is not one of	
nor one I have	,
	1 : t
heart of man was set on woman. I have no thought, no view, no hope in life, beyond her; and	
you me in this great , you take my and happiness in your hands, and cast the	em
to the wind. Mother, think better of this, and of me, and do not the happiness of	
which you to think so little.'	
'Harry,' said Mrs. Maylie, 'it is because I think so much of and that I	
would them from being But we have said enough, and more than enough, on the	his
matter, just now.'	
'Let it rest with Rose, then,' interposed Harry. 'You will not these	of
, so far, as to any in my way?	
'I will not,' rejoined Mrs. Maylie; 'but I would have you'	
'I_have_ considered!' was the reply; 'Mother, I have considered, years and years. I	
have considered, ever since I have been of . My feelings	
, as they ever will; and why should I the pain of a in giving them ,	
which can be good? No! Before I leave this place, Rose shall hear n	ne.'
'She shall,' said Mrs. Maylie.	
•	
'There is something in your manner, which would almost that she will hear me	
mother,' said the young man.	
, , ,	
'Not ,' rejoined the old lady; 'far from it.'	
, rejoined the old hady, fai from the	
'How then?' the young man. 'She has no other ?'	
Trow then. the young man. One has no other	
'No indeed' replied his methors was horse on I too strong a held on hor	
'No, indeed,' replied his mother; 'you have, or I , too strong a hold on her	
already. What I would say,' resumed the old lady, stopping her as he was about to speak,	
'is this. Before you your all on this ; before you yourself to be carried to the	.e
point of hope; for a few moments, my dear child, on history, and	
what effect the of her birth may have on her : as she is to	
with all the of her mind, and with that of which, in all	
matters, great or , has always been her	

'What do you mean?'
'That I leave you to,' replied Mrs. Maylie. 'I must go back to her. God bless you!'
'I shall see you again to-night?' said the young man, eagerly.
'By and by,' replied the lady; 'when I leave Rose.'
'You will tell her I am here?' said Harry.
'Of course,' replied Mrs. Maylie.
'And say how anxious I have been, and how much I have , and how I long to see her. You will not to do this, mother?'
'No,' said the old lady; 'I will tell her all.' And her 'hand, hand, her han
Mr. Losberne and Oliver had remained at another end of the while this hurried conversation was . The former now held out his hand to Harry Maylie; and were between them. The doctor then in reply to from his young friend, a account of his in the hope; and to the whole of which, Mr. Giles, who is to be about the interest of the with ears.
'Have you anything particular, Giles?' inquired the doctor, when he had
'Nothing particular, sir,' replied Mr. Giles, up to the eyes.
'Nor catching any , nor any - ?' said the doctor.
'None at all, sir,' replied Mr. Giles, with much
'Well,' said the doctor, 'I am to hear it, because you do that sort of thing how is Brittles?'
"The boy is very well, sir," said Mr. Giles, his usual tone of ; 'and his usual tone of ; 'and his his usual tone of ;
'That's well,' said the doctor. 'Seeing you here, me, Mr. Giles, that on the day before that on which I was called away so I, I, at the of your good a small in your Just step into this corner a moment, will

	walked into							
								nade a great
	, and							
was not	in t	he parlour,	but the kitch	hen was				it; for
	walked stra							
	which was							
								- ,
								, replied,
	and that if t							
	ell him so. A							
								and
	o the purpo						,	arra
as much t	o the purpo	se, as the	or gre	at men	arc	•		
Above sta	irs, the	of the	evening na	cced	371/3	y for the c	loctor wa	s in high
	d however							
	inst the wor							
	nd							
	he							
	itisfaction of							
	, by							
	nstances, the							
	thay stood			n, aner me	e doubt ai	ıu	mey nac	1
;	, they stood	much in he	ea.					
OI.			1	1 1	. 1. 1	1		1
								n more hope
	ure than he							
	d ; an							
	Rose with							
	o , for d							
	eemed to							
								which
	tion of our o							
	look on nat							
					own	eyes	and	. The real
are	, and	l need a						
	ny of remarl							
	were no l							
	r coming							
a in	their	, as le	ft his young	companio	n far behi	nd. If Oli	ver were	
in these	, he l	knew where	the best we	re to be fo	und; and	morning a	fter morr	ning they
th	e country to	ogether, and	l brought ho	me the	that		The wir	ndow of
	, ,							
	her with it							
								ould not help
	hat the							

; nor, could he help , that	
cast his eyes up to that particular corner,	
he set forth on his 'walk. these	, the days were by; and Rose
was .	
Nor did Oliver's time heavy on his hands, although the state of the st	
, and there were no evening , save now	
Maylie. He himself, with	
gentleman, and so hard that his quick	
was in this , that he was	and by a most
The little room in which he was to sit, when the little room in which he was to sit, when the little room in which he was to sit, when the little room in which he was to sit, when the little room in which he was to sit, when the little room in which he was to sit, when the little room in which he was to sit, when the little room in which he was to sit, when the little room in which he was to sit, when the little room in which he was to sit, when the little room in which he was to sit, when the little room in which he was to sit, when the little room in which he was to sit, when the little room in which he was to sit, when the little room in which he was to sit, when the little room in which he was to sit, when the little room in which he was to sit, when the little room in which he was to sit, when the little room in which he was to sit, when the little room in which he was to sit, when the little room in which he was to sit, when the little room in which he was the little ro	- , with a - : which ept over the , and filled the place , a - opened into a small Fhere was no other near, in that
direction; and the it was very	
One beautiful evening, when the first of earth, Oliver sat at this window, upon his bootime; and, as the day had been , at no to the , they may he he fell .	oks. He had been over them for some and he had himself a great deal, it is
There is a kind of sleep that upon us sometime does not free the mind from a sense of things about far as an upon us sometime, a upon us sometime far as an upon us sometime, a upon us sometime far as an upon us sometime, a upon us sometime far as an upon upon upon upon upon upon upon upo	it, and it to at its pleasure. So rength, and an to to o, this is it; and yet, we have a uch a time, words which are really spoken,
or which really at the moment,	
to our , until and becom	
almost matter of to the two.	
to such a state. It is an fact, the	
for the time dead, yet our thoughts, and th	
be and , by the _me	
which may not have been near us when we closed o	ur eyes: and of whose we have had
no	
Oliver knew, perfectly well, that he was in his own li	
table before him; that the sweet air was am	
was	
with a of that he was in the Jew's house	
corner, pointing at him, and	o another man, with his face , who
sat him.	

'Hush, my dear!' he thought he heard the Jew say; 'it is he, sure enough. Come away.'
'He!' the other man seemed to answer; 'could I him, think you? If a crowd of were to put themselves into his and he stood them, there is something that would tell me how to point him out. If you him feet deep, and took me across his grave, I I should know, if there wasn't a above it, that he lay there?'
The man seemed to say this, with such dreadful , that Oliver with the fear, and started up.
Good Heaven! what was that, which sent the blood to his heart, and him of his voice, and of power to ! the before close, that he could have almost him before he started back: with his eyes into the room, and his: there stood the Jew! And him, white with or fear, or both, were the features of the man who had him in the
It was but an instant, a glance, a him, and he them; and their look was as firmly upon his as if it had been in stone, and set before him from his birth. He stood for a moment; then, from the window into the called for help.
CHAPTER
THE OF OLIVER'S ; AND A CONVERSATION OF SOME BETWEEN HARRY MAYLIE AND ROSE
When the of the house, by Oliver's hurried to the spot from which they proceeded, they found him, pale and pointing in the direction of the behind the house, and scarcely able to the words, "The Jew! the Jew!"
Mr. Giles was at a loss to what this ; but Harry Maylie, whose were something , and who had heard Oliver's history from his mother, it at once.
'What direction did he take?' he asked, catching up a heavy stick which was standing in a corner.
'That,' replied Oliver, pointing out the course the man had taken; 'I them in an instant.'
'Then, they are in the ditch!' said Harry. 'Follow! And keep as near me, as you can.' So saying, he over the and off with a which rendered it matter of for the others to keep near him.
Giles followed as well as he could; and Oliver followed too; and in the course of a minute or two. Mr. Losberne, who had been out walking, and just then returned, over the after

them, and himself up with more than he could have been supposed to ,
struck into the same course at no , all the while, most , te
know what was the matter.
On they all went; nor stopped they once to, until the, off into an
of the by Oliver, began to , the ditch and ; which
time for the of the party to come up; and for Oliver to to Mr.
Losberne the circumstances that had led to so a
The was all in . There were not even the of , to be seen.
They stood now, on the of a little hill, the open fields in every direction for
three or four miles. There was the in the on the left; but, in order to that,
after the Oliver had pointed out, the men must have made a of open
ground, which it was they could have in so short a time. A thick
the - in another direction; but they could not have that for the
same reason.
'It must have been a, Oliver,' said Harry Maylie.
'Oh no, indeed, sir,' replied Oliver, at the very of the old 'coun-
tenance; 'I saw him too for that. I saw them both, as as I see you now.'
'Who was the other?' inquired Harry and Mr. Losberne, together.
'The very same man I told you of, who came so suddenly upon me at the,' said Oliver. 'We
had our eyes fixed full upon each other; and I could to him.'
'They took this way?' demanded Harry: 'are you sure?'
'As I am that the men were at the window,' replied Oliver, pointing down, as he spoke, to the
which the - from the . 'The man over, just there;
and the Jew, running a few to the right, crept through that
3 / 3 - 3 / 1 3 -
The two gentlemen watched Oliver's earnest face, as he spoke, and looking from him to each
other, seemed to feel of the of what he said. Still, in no direction were there
any of the of men in hurried . The was long; but it was
down save where their own feet had it. The and of the
were of ; but in no one place could they the of ', or the
which would that any feet had the ground for hours before.
which would that any feet had the ground for hours before.
(This is shown as Provided in the control of the co
'This is strange!' said Harry.
'Strange?' the doctor. 'Blathers and Duff, themselves, could make nothing of it.'
the nature of their , they did not until the com-
ing on of night rendered its further ; and even then, they gave it up with
. Giles was to the different - in the , with the best
Oliver could give of the appearance and of the . Of these, the Jew

was, at all ,	to be ,	he had been seen ,
or about; but Giles re	turned without any intelligence,	to or
the .	, 3 ,	
On the next day fresh w	as made, and the	: but with no better
	d Mr. Maylie to the	
	n there; but this effort was	
_	, as most are, when wor	ider, naving no iresn
it, away of itself.		
	. She had left her room	n: was able to go out; and
once more with the family, carri	ied joy into the of all.	
But, although this happy change	e had a effect on the little	e; and although
and merry were	once more heard in the	; there was at times, an
	en upon Rose herself: which Oliv	
	ften together for a long	
	ears upon her face. After Mr. Lo	
	; and it became	
	of the young lady, and of som	
winch	of the young lady, and of som	ichody else besides.
At length, one manning when I	Daga was alone in the	Hammy Mardia antanadi
	Rose was alone in the	
and, with some ,	to speak with her f	for a few moments.
•	Rose,' said the young man, draw	0
	ready presented itself to your mi	
my heart are not to you	, though from my lips you have r	not heard them
Rose had been very pale from the	he moment of his ; but t	hat might have been the effect
of her	ely; and over some	that stood near, in
silence for him to		
' to have left here, be	fore ' said Harry	
to have left here, be	iore, said frairy.	
W	(I h 1 ?
You should, indeed, replied Ro	ose. 'me for saying so, bu	it i wish you nad.
G 1 1 1 1 1 1	. 1 161 1	2 114
	t dreadful and of all	
	e dear being on whom my every	
, ,	een earth and heaven. We know	, 0,
tiful, and good, are with	, their spirits	turn towards their bright
home of rest; we know,	Heaven help us! that the best an	d of our kind, too often
in .'		
There were tears in the eves of	the gentle girl, as these words we	ere spoken; and when one fell
	, and in i	
	of her fresh young heart,	
		, with the

things in nature.

'A creature,' continued the young man, , 'a creature as and of
as one of 'own, between life and death. Oh! who could hope, when the
world to which she was , half opened to her view, that she would return to the
and of this! Rose, Rose, to know that you were passing away like some
, which a light from above, upon the earth; to have no hope that you would be
to those who here; hardly to know a reason why you should be; to feel that you
to that bright so many of the and the best have their
early ; and yet to pray, all these , that you might be to those who
were almost too great to bear. They were mine, by day and night;
and with them, came such a of , and , and ,
you should die, and never know how I you, as almost down sense and
reason in its course. You
came back, and with the and of life which
within you, it again to a high and I have watched you change almost from
death, to life, with eyes that turned with their and deep . Do not tell me
that you wish I had lost this; for it has my heart to all .'
'I did not mean that,' said Rose, 'I only wish you had left here, that you might have
turned to high and again; to well worthy of you.'
There is no more worthy of me: more worthy of the nature that : than
the to such a heart as ,' said the young man, taking her hand. 'Rose, my own
dear Rose! For haveyou; tomy way to, and then come
home and tell you it had been pursued only for you to ; thinking, in my
how I would you, in that happy moment, of the many silent I had given of a
boy's , and your hand, as in of some old that had been
between us! That time has not arrived; but here, with not, and no young
, I you the heart so long your own, and my all upon the words with which
you the
, • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •
'Your has ever been kind and .' said Rose, the by which she
was . 'As you believe that I am not or , so hear my answer.'
was . This you believe that I am not . , so near my answer.
'It is, that I may to you; it is, dear Rose?'
it is, that I may to you, it is, dear Rose.
CT. ' 1 I' ID GI
'It is,' replied Rose, 'that you must to me; not as your old and -
companion, for that would me ; but, as the object of your love. Look into the world
think how many you would be to , are there. some other passion to me,
if you will; I will be the, and most friend you have.'
There was a, during which, Rose, who had covered her face with one hand, gave free
to her tears. Harry still the other.
'And your Rose,' he said, at length, in a low voice: 'your for this ?'

is a that I must . I it, to others, and to myself.
'To yourself?'
'Yes, Harry. I it to myself, that I, a , , girl, with a upon my name, should not give your friends reason to that I had to your first passion, and myself, a , on all your and . I it to you and , to you from , in the of your nature, this great to your in the world.'
'If your with your sense of —-' Harry began.
'They do not,' replied Rose,
'Then you return my love?' said Harry. 'Say but that, dear Rose; say but that; and the of this hard!'
'If I could have done so, without doing heavy wrong to him I,' rejoined Rose, 'I could have'
'Have received this very ?' said Harry. 'Do not that from me, at least, Rose.'
'I could,' said Rose. ' !' she added, her hand, 'why should we this ? Most to me, and yet of happiness, ; for it _will_ be happiness to know that I once held the high place in your which I now and every you in life will me with new and . , Harry! As we have - , we no more; but in other than those in which this conversation have placed us, we may be long and ; and may every that the of a true and earnest heart can call down from the of all truth and , and
'Another word, Rose,' said Harry. 'Your reason in your own words. From your own lips, let me hear it!'
The before you,' answered Rose, firmly, 'is a one. All the to which great and can help men in public life, are in for you. But those are ; and I will neither with such as may hold in the mother who gave me life; nor bring or on the of her who has so well that 'place. In a word,' said the young lady, turning away, as her her, 'there is a upon my name, which the world on heads. I will carry it into no blood but my own; and the shall rest alone on me.'
'One word more, Rose. Rose! one more!' cried Harry, himself before her. 'If

I had been		, the world wo	ould call	some	aı	nd	life had
been my	I had bee	n poor, sick,		you hav	e turned	from me th	nen? Or
has my	to	and ho	nour, given t	his	birth?	,	
'Do not m', almost			Γhe question	does no	et, as	nd never w	rill. It is
'If your answer ness upon my the of my an me to	way, and `a few brief wo	light the bords, for one what in the	pefore me. It no you name of all I	is not an beyond	n thin all else. C	ng to do so Oh, Rose: ir	much, by 1 the name
'Then, if your	had been	cast,	rejoined Ro	se; 'if yo	ou had be	en even a l	ittle, but
not so far, above							
and ,	and not a	and i	n a	ınd	•	; I sł	hould have
been this	. I have	every reason to	be happy, ve	ery happ	y, now; b	ut then, Ha	arry, I own
I should have be	een .'						•
while making the back ; a ; a ; a ; a ; a ; a ; a ; a ; a ;	nnd they his , ar	her.					
'I ask one prom much ,						ar, but it m	nay be
'Not to m	e to my r	ight	,' replied	Rose, wi	ith a	smil	e; 'it will
'No,' said Harry							
of will not , by			and if you st	.111	to your	present	,
'Then let it be s to bear it better.	o,' rejoined Ro		e the mo	ore, and	by that ti	me I may b	oe
She he					is ; a	nd	one
on her bea	utiful .	. hurried from t	ne room.				

IS A VERY SHORT ONE, AND MAY OF NO GREAT IN ITS PLACE, BUT IT SHOULD BE READ , AS A TO THE LAST, AND A KEY TO ONE THAT WILL FOLLOW WHEN ITS TIME

And so you are reso	olved to be my	companion th	us morning; eh!″ sai	d the doctor, as
Harry Maylie	him and Oliver at the	-	. 'Why, you are not	in the same mind
or two	- together!'			
You will tell me a d	lifferent one of thes	se days,' said Ha	arry. with	out any
reason.			,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,	
Teason.				
Thona I may have	mond annua to do so ' mor	nliad Mn Lasha	mat thanab I	I don't think I
	good cause to do so,' rej			
	morning you had mad			
	her, like a, to			
	honour of			
	with great, to			
which is, that young	g Oliver here is de	own to his	when he ough	to be the
after	of all	. Too bad, isn'	t it, Oliver?'	
'I should have been	very not to have h	oeen at home w	hen you and Mr. M	aylie went away,
sir,' rejoined Oliver			,	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,
,J				
That's a fine fellow	,' said the doctor; 'you s	hall come and s	ee me when you ret	urn Rut to
	arry; has any			
•	arry, nas any	from the gre	cat uni	sudden
on your part to be				
'The great,' re	plied Harry, 'under whic	ch , i	I , you	my most
	not with m			
	that anything would			
among them.'	,		, ,	
among mem.				
907-11 2: 1 41 14	C-11-	D C		
	tor, 'you are a fello			
	, and these suc			
	There's something in tha	t. Good	is always	, whether the
be for place,	, or			
Harry Maylie looke	ed as if he could have fol	llowed up this sl	nort by one	e or two
that would have	the doctor not a	little; but he	himself with	saving, 'We shall
	ne subject no			
	oming in for the,			
maras, and Ones Co	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	ane good docto	. Out, to see	
(Ol.) 111	M P to 1		1 24	
Onver, said Harry	Maylie, in a low voice,	iei me speak a	word With	

Oliver walked into the - to which Mr. Maylie him; much at the

of and spirits, which his whole .
'You can well now?' said Harry, laying his hand upon his arm.
'I hope so, sir,' replied Oliver.
'I shall not be at home again, perhaps for some time; I wish you would to once a every to the Office in London. Will you?'
'Oh! certainly, sir; I shall be to do it,' exclaimed Oliver, with the
'I should like to know my mother and Miss Maylie are,' said the young man; 'and you can up a by me what you take, and what you talk about, and whether, I happy and quite well. You understand me?'
'Oh! quite, sir, quite,' replied Oliver.
'I would rather you did not it to them,' said Harry, over his words; 'because it might make my mother anxious to to me and, and it is a trouble and to her. Let it be a secret between you and me; and mind you tell me everything! I upon
Oliver, quite and by a sense of his , to be secret and in his . Mr. Maylie took leave of him, with many of his and
The doctor was in the Giles (who, it had been Should be left behind) held the door open in his hand; and the Goward were in the Should be left behind) held the door open in his hand; and the Goward window, and Goward window, and Goward window, and Goward window.
on!' he cried, 'hard, fast, full! Nothing short of will keep pace with me,
' !' cried the doctor, down the front glass in a great , and to the ; 'something very short of will keep pace with _me Do you hear?'
and , till distance rendered its noise , and its only to the eye, the its way along the road, almost in a of : now , and now again, as , or the of the way, . It was not until even the was no longer to be seen that the .
And there was one, who remained with eyes fixed upon the spot where the

had , long after it was many miles away; for, behind the white which had

her from view when Harry raised his eyes towards the window, sat Rose herself.
'He in high spirits and happy,' she said, at length. 'I for a time he might be . I was . I am very, very
Tears are of as well as ; but those which down face, as she sat at the window, still in the same direction, seemed to tell more of than of joy.
CHAPTER
IN WHICH THE MAY A , NOT IN
Mr. Bumble sat in the workhouse parlour, with his eyes fixed on the , as it was time, no proceeded, than the of certain of the , which were sent back from its cold and . A paper - from the , to which he raised his eyes in gloomy thought; and, as the round the - , Mr. Bumble would a deep , while a more gloomy his countenance. Mr. Bumble was ; it might be that the brought to mind, some passage in his own past life. Nor was Mr. Bumble's the only thing to a in the of a . There were not other , and those with his own person, which that a great change had taken place in the position of his . The coat, and the cocked hat; where were they? He still - , and dark on his ; but they were not _the The coat was - ; and in that like _the_ coat, but, oh how different! The cocked hat was by a round one. Mr. Bumble was no longer a beadle.
There are some in life, which, of the more they and from the and with them. A - has his ; a his ; a his ; a beadle his cocked hat. the of his , or the beadle of his hat and ; what are they? Men. Mere men. , and even too, sometimes, are more of coat and waistcoat than some people .
Mr. Bumble had Mrs. Corney, and was master of the workhouse. Another beadle had come into power. On him the cocked hat, coat, and had all three
'And to-morrow two months it was done!' said Mr. Bumble, with a
Mr. Bumble might have that he had a whole of happiness into the

short space of ; but the was a deal of in the .
'I myself,' said Mr. Bumble, the same of , 'for six , a pair of , and a - ; with a small of , and twenty pound in money. I went very , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,
'le 'cried a voice in Mr. Bumble's ear: 'you would have been dear at any ; and dear enough I for you, above knows ;
Mr. Bumble turned, and the face of his , who, the few words she had of his , had the remark at a .
'Mrs. Bumble, ma'am!' said Mr. Bumble, with a
'Well!' cried the lady.
'Have the goodness to look at me,' said Mr. Bumble, his eyes upon her. (If she such a eye as that,' said Mr. Bumble to himself, 'she can stand anything. It is a eye I never knew to with paupers. If it with her, my power is gone.')
Whether an small of eye be to paupers, who, being are in no very high condition; or whether the late Mrs. Corney was proof against; are matters of opinion. The matter of fact, is, that the matron was in no way by Mr. Bumble's , but, on the it with great , and even raised a laugh , which as though it were .
On this most sound, Mr. Bumble looked, first , and afterwards . He then into his former state; nor did he himself until his attention was again awakened by the voice of his
'Are you going to sit there, all day?' inquired Mrs. Bumble.
'I am going to sit here, as long as I think , ma'am,' rejoined Mr. Bumble; 'and although I was _not_ , I shall , , , , , , , , , , , , laugh, or cry, as the me; such being my
'_Your_ !' Mrs. Bumble, with .
'I said the word, ma'am,' said Mr. Bumble. 'The of a man is to
'And what's the of a woman, in the name of Goodness?' cried the of Mr. Corney.

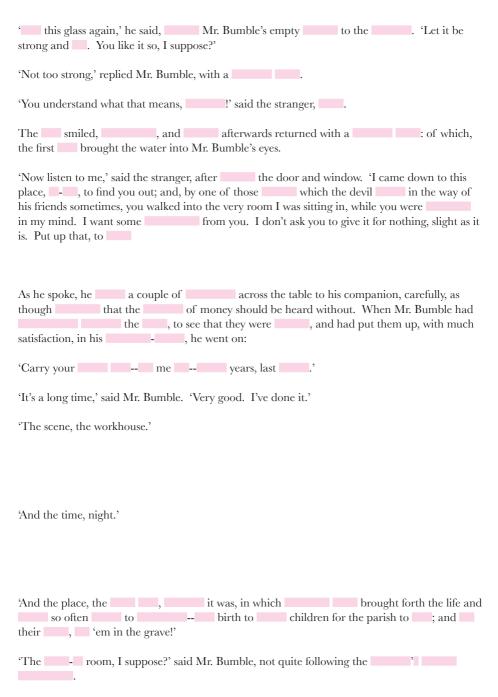
'To , ma'am,'	Mr. Bumble. 'Your late	shou	ld have it
	os, he might have been alive nov		
struck for the sooner heard this	on one side or other, must to the dead and gone, that ble was a, fell	be and and n she dropped into a cha	, no
Like , by own power, , in an	that with rain, his of tears, which, being of him. He his goo manner, that she should cry as	were rendered , and so far od lady with looks of gree her : the	and more of his eat satisfaction, and
'It the , said Mr. Bumble. 'So	the countenance, o cry away.'	the eyes, and do	own the,'
on, rather , o manner, thru	self of this , Mr. Bum n one side, as a man might, who ust his hands into his pockets, ar in his whole appearance	o felt he had his his defend towards the	in a
Now Mrs Corney th	at was, had tried the tears, beca	use they were less	than a
	quite to make of		
The first proof he	of the fact, was	in a sound, im-	mediately
by the sudden laying his head, a of This done, she by this time,	off of his hat to the opposite en the lady, him with a little by h as much as she ch was well for	and of the room. This round the throat w and upon it his face, and his hecessary for the	ith one hand, with the other. nair; and, having, , she
'Get up!' said Mrs. Bu want me to do someth	umble, in a voice of	nd take yourself away fro	om here, unless you
	his hat, he looked towards the o		ething desperate
'Are you going?' dema	anded Mrs. Bumble.		
	ertainly,' rejoined Mr. Bumble, i going, my dear! You are so ver		

up in the . Mr. Bumble immediately out of the room, without
another thought on his : leaving the late Mrs. Corney in full of
the .
Mr. Bumble was taken by surprise, and . He had a
for : no pleasure from the of ; and,
, was (it is to say) a . This is by no means a to his
; for many , who are held in high and , are the
of . The remark is made, indeed, rather in his than ,
and with a view of the with a just sense of his for
But, the of his was not yet full. After making a of the house, and think-
ing, for the first time, that the really were too hard on people; and that men who ran
away from their , leaving them to the parish, ought, in justice to be with
no at all, but rather as who had much; Mr.
Bumble came to a room where some of the female paupers were in the
parish : when the sound of in conversation, now proceeded.
' !' said Mr. Bumble, up all his 'These women at least shall
to the ! there! What do you mean by this noise, you ?'
With these words, Mr. Bumble opened the door, and walked in with a very and and
manner: which was at once for a most and air, as his eyes
on the form of his lady wife.
'My dear,' said Mr. Bumble, 'I didn't know you were here.'
(D) 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
'Didn't know I was here!' repeated Mrs. Bumble. 'What do _you_ do
State bad a control of the base of the bas
I thought they were talking rather too much to be doing their work , my dear,' replied
Mr. Bumble: glancing at a couple of old women at the -, who were
of at the - '
5 N
'_You_ thought they were talking too much?' said Mrs. Bumble. 'What business is it of?'
Waller and Jan 2 Mr. Downla
'Why, my dear' Mr. Bumble .
What business is it of 2 demanded Mrs. Rumble again
'What business is it of?' demanded Mrs. Bumble, again.
'It's very true, you're matron here, my dear,' Mr. Bumble; 'but I thought you '
be in the way just then.'

At this instant, Mrs. Bumble hastily forward to the , which had been

'I'll tell you what, Mr. Bumble,' returned his lady. 'We don't want any of your
You're a great deal too of your nose into things that don't you, making
in the house laugh, the moment your back is turned, and making yourself look like a
every hour in the day. Be off; come!'
Mr. Bumble, seeing with feelings, the of the two old paupers, who were
together most , for an instant. Mrs. Bumble, whose
no , caught up a of - , and him towards the door,
him to , on pain of the upon his
What could Mr. Bumble do? He looked round, and away; and, as he reached
the door, the of the paupers into a of . It
wanted but this. He was in their eyes; he had lost and before the very
paupers; he had from all the and of , to the of the
most
'All in two months!' said Mr. Bumble, filled with thoughts. 'Two months! No more than
two months ago, I was not only my own master, but ", so far as the porochial
workhouse was , and now!'
workhouse was , and now:
To a second M. D. will and the Call in the control of the Call in the control of the Call in the call
It was too much. Mr. Bumble the ears of the boy who opened the gate for him (for he had
reached the in his); and walked, , into the street.
He walked up one street, and down another, until had the first passion of his
; and then the of feeling made him . He passed a great many -
; but, at length paused before one in a, whose parlour, as he from a
over the , was , save by one . It began to rain, , at
the moment. This determined him. Mr. Bumble in; and something to drink,
as he passed the, entered the into which he had looked from the
The man who was seated there, was and dark, and a large. He had the air of
a stranger; and seemed, by a certain in his look, as well as by the on his
to have some distance. He Bumble , as he entered, but scarcely
to his head in of his
to moneta m
M. D. all b. La 's and a state of the state
Mr. Bumble had quite enough for two; even that the stranger had been more
: so he his in silence, and read the paper with great show of
and .
It so happened, however: as it will very often, when men into company under such
circumstances: that Mr. Bumble felt, every now and then, a , which he could
not , to a look at the stranger: and that he did so, he his eyes, in

						look at him. Mr. Bum-
						' eye, which was
and brig	ght, but	by a	of	and	, , ,	anything he had ever
observed bef	fore, and	to				
When they h	ıad	each oth	er's gland	e several times	in this way.	, the stranger, in a,
deep voice,			O			, , , ,
1 /-						
'Were you lo	oking for me,	,' he said, '	when you	in at the	e window?'	
(3.T. 1. T.						
						short; for he was
to know the	' na	me, and th	ought in l	his ,	he might	the .
						about his mouth;
'or you have	known my na	ame. You	don't kno	w it. I would	yo	u not to ask for it.'
'I no	, young ma	an,' observ	ed Mr. Bu	ımble,		
And have do	one none,' sai	d the stran	ger.			
Another siles	nce	this short	:	which was aga	in broken b	by the stranger.
'I have seen	vou before, I	think?' said	l he. 'You	ı were		at that time, and I only
						here, once; were you
not?'			, .			, , ,
1100						
Twas ' said	Mr Rumble	in some sui	rnrise: 'no	orochial beadle.	,	
i was, said .	vii. Builloic,	iii soiiie su	гризе, ре	nocinai beacie.		
Tust so ' roio	inad the othe		is bood	It was in that	Ι.	saw you. What are you
now?'	med the othe	1,1	iis iicau.	it was iii uiat	1	saw you. What are you
now:						
O. f	1.1	,	M D			
						, to any
1	he stranger n	night		. 'Master of	the workho	use, young man!'
						bt not?' resumed the
stranger, lool	king in	ito Mr. Bur	nble's eye	s, as he raised t	them in asto	onishment at the ques-
tion.						
'Don't	to answer	, mai	n. I know	you pretty wel	l, you see.'	
		ŕ		, , ,	•	
T suppose, a	man	,' replied M	Ir. Bumbl	e. his e	ves with his	hand, and the
						turning an
						that they can to
				em in a		
ally II	,	***************************************	ines to th	ε ε	1114 1	manifel.
The stranger	remiled and	nodded bid	head am	ain: as much to	say he had	not his man
then the		HOUGEU III	ncau aga	ann, as much to	say, ne nau	l not his man;
titeii till	, DCII.					



^{&#}x27;Yes,' said the stranger. 'A boy was born there.'

'A on the young !' cried the stranger; 'I speak of one; a - , -
boy, who was down here, to a wish he had made his coffin, and
his body in who afterwards ran away to London, as it was supposed.
'Why, you mean Oliver! Young Twist!' said Mr. Bumble; 'I him, of course. There
wasn't a young'
'It's not of him I want to hear; I've heard enough of him,' said the stranger, stopping Mr. Bum-
ble in the of a on the subject of poor Oliver's . 'It's of a woman; the that
his mother. Where is she?'
'Where is she?' said Mr. Bumble, whom the had rendered 'It would be
hard to tell. There's no there, place she's gone to; so I suppose she's out of
,
'What do you mean?' demanded the stranger,
'That she died last ,' rejoined Mr. Bumble.
The man looked at him when he had given this and although he did not
his eyes for some time afterwards, his gradually became and ,
and he seemed lost in thought. For some time, he appeared whether he ought to
be or by the intelligence; but at length he more ; and
his eyes, observed that it was no great matter. With that he rose, as if to
But Mr. Bumble was enough; and he at once saw that an opportunity was opened, for
the of some secret in the of his better half. He well
the night of old death, which the of that day had given him good reason to
, as the occasion on which he had to Mrs. Corney; and although that lady had
never to him the of which she had been the , he had heard
enough to know that it to something that had in the old ', as
workhouse , upon the young mother of Oliver Twist. Hastily this to
mind, he the stranger, with an air of that one woman had been with
the old before she died; and that she could, as he had reason to believe,
some light on the subject of his inquiry.
some ight on the subject of his inquiry.
'How can I find her?' said the stranger, off his ; and that all his
they were) were by the intelligence.
by the intelligence.
'Only through me,' rejoined Mr. Bumble.
omy anough me, rejoined with buildie.
'When?' cried the stranger, hastily.
,, 01104 die betailgei, iabaily.

'A many boys,' observed Mr. Bumble, shaking his head,

'To-morrow,' rejoined Bumble.

'At in the evening,' said the stranger, a of paper, and down upon it, an by the - , in that his ; 'at in the
evening, bring her to me there. I tell you to be secret. It's your
With these words, he led the way to the door, after stopping to pay for the that had been that their were different, he without more than an of the hour of for the following night.
On glancing at the, the observed that it no name. The stranger had not gone far, so he made after him to ask it.
'What do you want?' cried the man, turning quickly round, as Bumble him on the arm. 'Following me?'
'Only to ask a question,' said the other, pointing to the of paper. 'What name am I to ask for?'
'Monks!' rejoined the man; and hastily, away.
CHAPTER
AN ACCOUNT OF WHAT PASSED BETWEEN MR. AND MRS. BUMBLE, AND MR. MONKS, AT THEIR
It was a, close, evening. The, which had been all day,
out in a and of , already large of rain, and
seemed to a violent - , when Mr. and Mrs. Bumble, turning out of the
street of the town, their course towards a little of houses,
from it some and - , or , and on a low ,
upon the, and, and
They were both in old and , which might, perhaps, the
purpose of their from the rain, and them from . The
carried a lantern, from which, however, no light yet ; and on, a few
in front, as way being give his wife the of in his heavy
. They went on, in silence; every now and then, Mr. Bumble his
pace, and turned his head as if to make sure that his was following; then,
that she was close at his , he his of walking, and proceeded, at a
of , towards their place of .
This was far from being a place of; for it had long been known as the

			us of living by their	
	on and	. It was a	of mere : some	, hastily
			: together without a	
at order o	or , and	, for the most par	t, within a few feet of the	' . A
few	drawn up on the	, and made fast to	the wall which	it: and
			rst, to that the	
			he ; but a glance at the	
			would have led a, v	
			posed there, rather for the	
	, than with any view to			
	,	0		
In the hea	art of this of	; and the	, which its	;
			of some kind. It had, in its of	
			. But it had lo	
			had and the	
			had already down i	
			ark , seemed to a	
			itself in the same .	
-11-	.,	r ,		
It was bet	fore this	that the worthy co	uple paused, as the first	of
			down.	
	,			
'The plac	e should be he	re,' said Bumble,	a of paper he	held in his
hand.		-,	rur	
' th	ere!' cried a voice from a	above.		
Following	the sound, Mr. Bumble	raised his head and	a man looking out	of a door,
	on the second story.			
	,			
'Stand sti	ll, a minute,' cried the vo	oice; 'I'll be with you	directly.' With which the hea	ad
	, and the door closed.		•	
'Is that th	e man?' asked Mr. Buml	ole's good lady.		
		,		
Mr. Bum	ble nodded in the			
'Then, m	ind what I told you,' said	l the matron: 'and b	to say as little as yo	u can, or
you'll	us at once.'			
•				
Mr. Bum	ble, who had the	with very	looks, was apparently abo	out to
some	to the	of	any further with the	just then,
			who opened a small door, ne	
	d them .		1	,
'Come in	!' he cried impatiently,	his foot upor	n the ground. 'Don't keep me	e here!'
	1 //	1		
The wom	an, who had	t first, walked	in, without any other	. Mr.

Bumble, who was	or afraid to	behind, fo	ollowed:	very ill at	and with
scarcely any of that		which was	his		
'What the devil made you	ı stand	there, in	the ?' said N	Monks, turning re	ound, and
Bumble, after	he had	the door be	hind them.	_	
' were only	,	Bum	ble, looking	abo	ut him.
,	ŕ		, g		
'!' retor	rted Monks. '	Not all the ra	ain that ever fel	ll, or ever will	, will put as
much of "ifire out, a					
don't think it!'		,		,	,
With this	. Monks turr	ned short upo	n the matron.	and his	upon her.
till even she, who was not					•
ground.	,	was to	ner cy	es, and tarn the	n towards the
Siouna.					
'This is the woman, is it?'	demanded N	Aonks			
Tills is the woman, is it.	demanded iv	TOTIKS.			
'! That is the woman,	' replied Mr	Rumble	of his		
. That is the woman,	replied Wil.	bumbic,	Of IIIs		
(V 41:-1		I	-2': -1 -1	4	1
'You think women never				uron,	, and
, as she spoke, tl	1e 1e	OOK OF MIOHK	S.		
GI 4 71 1 1		1 6 1			
'I know they will always k	eep _one_ til	l it's found or	it, said Monks	•	
(A 1	1 141				
'And what may that be?'	asked the mat	ron.			
(TD) 1 C 1 1	, ,	P 13.6 1	(6. 11	:0	
'The loss of their own go					
a secret that might o		er, I'm not ali	raid of her	it to anybod	y; not I! Do
you understand,	.,				
			_		
'No,' rejoined the matron	ι,	as she	spoke.		
'Of course you don't!' sai	d Monks. 'H	ow should yo	ou?'		
something					
them to follow					
, but low in the					,
to another floor of			a bright		down
the , and a	of follo	owed, which	shook the	to its	
'Hear it!' he cried,	back. 'He	ear it!	and	on as if it	through a
where the	ie were	from	it. I the s	ound!'	
He remained silent for a					
showed, to the		of Mr. Bun	able, that it was	s much	and

'These come over me, now and then,' said Monks, his alarm; 'and sometimes them on. Don't mind me now; it's all over for this once.'
Thus speaking, he led the way up the sign and hastily the soft the room into which it led, so a lantern which hung at the end of a soft and spassed through one of the heavy in the sign and which cast a sign light upon an old table and three that were placed beneath it.
'Now,' said Monks, when they had all three seated themselves, 'the sooner we come to our business, the better for all. The woman know what it is, does she?'
The question was addressed to Bumble; but his wife the reply, by that she was perfectly with it.
'He is right in saying that you were with this the night she died; and that she told you something'
'About the mother of the boy you ,' replied the matron him. 'Yes.'
"The first question is, of what nature was her ?" said
"That's the second," observed the woman with much "The first is, what may the be worth?"
'Who the devil can tell that, without knowing of what kind it is?' asked Monks.
'Nobody better than you, I am ,' answered Mrs. Bumble: who did not want for as her could
's said Monks, and with a look of inquiry; 'there may be worth to get, eh?'
'Perhaps there may,' was the reply.
'Something that was taken from her,' said Monks. 'Something that she
'You had better \square ,' Mrs. Bumble. 'I have heard enough, already, to \square me that you are the man I ought to talk to.'
Mr. Bumble, who had not yet been by his better half into any of the secret than he had listened to this with neck and eyes: which he towards his wife and Monks, by turns, in astonishment; , if possible, when the latter demanded, what was for the

.

'What's it worth to you?' asked the woman, as as before.
'It may be nothing; it may be twenty pounds,' replied Monks. 'Speak out, and let me know which.'
'In five pounds to the Indian you have Indian give me Indian pounds in gold,' said the woman; 'and I'll tell you all I know. Not
'
'I spoke as as I could,' replied Mrs. Bumble. 'It's not a large, either.'
'Not a large for a secret, that may be nothing when it's told!' cried Monks impatiently fand which has been lying dead for years past or more!'
'Such matters keep well, and, like good , often their in course of time,' answered the matron, still the she had . 'As to lying dead, there are those who will lie dead for years to come, or , for anything you or I know, who will tell strange at last!'
'What if I pay it for nothing?' asked Monks,
'You can take it away again,' replied the matron. 'I am but a woman; alone here; and .'
'Not alone, my dear, nor , neither,' Mr. Bumble, in a voice with fear: '_I_ am here, my dear. And besides,' said Mr. Bumble, his teeth as he spoke, 'Mr. Monks is too much of a gentleman to any violence on porochial. Mr. Monks is that I am not a young man, my dear, and also that I am a little run to as I may say; he has I say I have no doubt Mr. Monks has , my dear: that I am a very determined officer, with very strength, if I'm once roused. I only want a little that's all.'
As Mr. Bumble spoke, he made a of his lantern with; and showed, by the expression of every, that he _did_want a little, and not a little, to making any very: unless, indeed, against paupers, or other person or down for the purpose.
'You are a ,' said Mrs. Bumble, in reply; 'and had better hold your
'He had better have cut it out, before he came, if he can't speak in a lower tone,' said Monks, . 'So! He's your, eh?'

'He my !' the matron, the question.
'I thought as much, when you came in,' rejoined Monks, the glance which the lade at her as she spoke. 'So much the better; I have less in with two
people, when I find that there's only one will between them. I'm in earnest. See here!'
He thrust his hand into a - ; and a , told out -
on the table, and them over to the
'Now,' he said, ' them up; and when this of , which I feel is coming up to over the , is gone, ' hear your story.'
The , which seemed in fact much , and to almost over their
heads, having , Monks, raising his face from the table, forward to listen to what the
woman should say. The faces of the three nearly as the two men over the small table in their to hear, and the woman also forward to her whisper
The of the lantern falling directly upon them, the and
of their which, by the and darkness, looked
in the
'When this woman, that we called old, died,' the matron began, 'she and I were alone.'
'Was there no one by?' asked Monks, in the same whisper; 'No sick or in some other bed? No one who could hear, and might, by understand?'
'Not a soul,' replied the woman; 'we were aloneI_ stood alone the body when death came over it.'
'Good,' said Monks, her . 'Go on.'
'She spoke of a young creature,' resumed the matron, 'who had brought a child into the world some years before; not merely in the same room, but in the same bed, in which she then lay'
""?' said Monks, with "", and glancing over his shoulder, 'Blood! How things come about!'
'The child was the one you to him last night,' said the matron, towards her; 'the mother this had
'In life?' asked Monks.
'In death,' replied the woman, with something like a

keep for the sake.'
'She it,' cried Monks, with desperate ; 'did she it? Where? When? To whom? How long before?'
'As she told me, with great, that she had done this,' said the matron, 'she fell back and died.'
'Without saying more?' cried Monks, in a voice which, from its very the more it's a lie! I'll not be with. She said more. I'll the life out of you both, but I'll know what it was.'
'She didn't another word,' said the woman, to all appearance (as Mr. Bumble was very far from being) by the strange man's violence; 'but she my, with one hand, which was closed; and when I saw that she was dead, and so the hand by force, I found it a of dirty paper.'
'Which' interposed Monks, forward.
'Nothing,' replied the woman; 'it was a'
'For what?' demanded Monks.
'In good time I'll tell you.' said the woman. 'I that she had kept the fit, for some time, in the hope of turning it to better account; and then had fit; and had for together money to pay the fit interest year by year, and fits running out; so that if anything came of it, it could still be fit. Nothing had come of it; and, as I tell you, she died with the fit of paper, all fit and fit in her hand. The time was out in two days; I thought something might one day come of it too; and so fit in the fit in
'Where is it now?' asked Monks quickly.
'_There_,' replied the woman. And, as if glad to be of it, she hastily threw upon the table a small scarcely large enough for a watch, which Monks upon, open with trembling hands. It a little gold in which were two of hair, and a gold
'It has the word "" on the inside,' said the woman.
'There is a left for the ; and then the ; which is within a year before the child was born. I found out that.'
'And this is all?' said Monks, after a close and of the of the little
'All,' replied the woman.
Mr. Bumble drew a long breath, as if he were glad to find that the story was over, and no made of taking the pounds back again; and now he took to the

	which had been	over his nose,	, during the w	hole of the previ-
ous				
	othing of the story, beyon ence; 'and I want to know			
'You may question.'	ask,' said Monks, with so	ome show of surprise; '	but whether I answe	er or not is another
'Which	three,' observed Mi	r. Bumble, a	of	
'Is that wl	nat you expected to get fr	om me?' demanded th	e matron.	
'It is,' rep	lied Monks. 'The other o	question?'		
'What do	you to do with it.	? Can it be used again	st me?'	
	ejoined Monks; 'nor agains not worth a .'	nst me either. See here	e! But don't a st	tep forward, or
With thes	e words, he suddenly	the table	d an iron	in the
	k a large - which			
	several , wi			that gentieman
to	, wi			
Look dox	vn,' said Monks,	the lantern into the	'Don't fear me	Lould have let
	, enough, when y			
you down	, enough, when y	ou were scated over 1t,	ii tilat ilad beeli iliy	Same.
Thus	, the matron drew	near to the	even Mr Bumble hi	mself by
	to do the same			
	n below; and all other			
	and . There l			
	ound the few			
	, with a new ,			
	to its cours			
'If you	a man's body down th	nere, where would it be	to-morrow mornin	g?' said Monks,
t	he lantern to and fro in the	he dark well.		
	iles down the, and o	cut to besides,' r	eplied Bumble,	at the
thought.				
Monks dr	ew the little from l	his breast, where he ha	d thrust it	and it to a
	, which had a p			
	. It fell straight, and			
and was g				,

There!' said Monks, the dead, as books say it will, it will keep its gold and dead to itself, and that dead among it. We have nothing more to say, and may dead up our pleasant
By all means,' observed Mr. Bumble, with great.
You'll keep a quiet in your head, will you?' said Monks, with a look. 'I am not afraid of your wife.'
You may upon me, young man,' answered Mr. Bumble, himself gradually towards the who, with himself gradually towards account, young man; on my own, you know, Mr. Monks.'
'I am glad, for your sake, to hear it,' Monks. 'Light your lantern! And get away from here as fast as you can.'
It was that the conversation at this point, or Mr. Bumble, who had himself to within six of the , would have into the room below. He his lantern from that which Monks had from the , and now carried in his hand; and making no effort to the , in silence, followed by his wife. Monks brought up the , after on the steps to himself that there were no other to be heard than the of the rain without, and the water.
They the lower room, slowly, and with ; for Monks started at every ; and Mr. Bumble, his lantern a foot above the ground, walked not only with care, but with a light step for a gentleman of his : looking about him for The gate at which they had entered, was softly and opened by Monks; merely a with their , the couple into the and darkness outside.
They were no sooner gone, than Monks, who appeared to an being left alone, called to a boy who had been below. him go first, and bear the light, he returned to the he had just below.

The three looking into each other's faces, seemed to more

SOME WITH WHOM THE IS ALREADY , AND HOW MONKS AND THE JEW LAID THEIR WORTHY HEADS

On the evening following that upon which the three _____ in the last chapter,

disposed of the	eir little matte	r of business as		, Mr.	Sikes,	from a
, g	rowled forth a	an inquiry what tir	ne of night	it was.		
The room in w	hich Mr. Sike	this c	juestion, wa	s not one of	those he had	,
previous to the		, although i	t was in the	same quart	er of the town,	and was
at no	great distance	from his former	. It	was not, in	appearance, so	
a as	his old	: being a mean	and -		, of very	7
; o	nly by one sm	all window in the		, and	on a close	and dirty
		other				
		reat of				
		such small				
		and				d have
	these	, if they had stoo	od in any ne	eed of		
		on the bed,				
		res in no				
		, and a, bla				
		ter with a				
		ne street, or in the				
		in				
		a female: so pale				
already	in this ,	but for the voice in	n which she	replied to N	Ar. ' ques	ion.
'Not long gone	,' said t	he girl. 'How do y	you feel to-n	iight, Bill?'		
		Ir. Sikes, with an		on his eyes a	and . 'Her	e; us a
hand, and let r	ne get off this	bed	.'			
,			, ,		11 11	, ,
		; fo			up and led him	to a chair,
he muttered va	urious	on her	, and struck	her.		
	21 11 62	(6 1 1 2 1 1	1	.1 1	2 1	.1.1
		'Come! Don't st		there. If	you can't do a	nything
better than tha	it, cut off	. ' hear	me.			
GT 1	.P. 17L - 11	1 C	. 1	,	1. (\$471. /	1.
		turning her face	, and	a lau	gn. vvnat	nave you
got in your hea	id now?					
Ohl vonève 4k	ought battar =	f it have very?	ovilad Cil	4l.	yubiah	:
her eye. 'All th		of it, have you?' gr	owied Sikes	, — the	WIIICII	111
nei eye. All til	c better for yo	ou, you mave.				

'Why, you don't mean to say, " be hard upon me to-night, Bill,' said the girl, laying her hand

upon his shoulder.

No: cried Mr. Sikes. Why not?
'Such a number of ,' said the girl, with a of , which
something like of tone, even to her voice: 'such a number of as I've been
with you, and for you, as if you had been a child: and this the first that
I've seen you like yourself; you wouldn't have me as you did just now, if' thought of
that, would you? Come, come; say you wouldn't.'
'Well, then,' rejoined Mr. Sikes, 'I wouldn't. Why, , now, the again!'
'It's nothing,' said the girl, herself into a chair. 'Don't you to mind me. 's soon
be over.'
' be over?' demanded Mr. Sikes in a voice. 'What are you up to, now,
again? Get up and about, and don't come over me with your '.'
again. Oct up and about, and don't come over me with your
At any other time, this, and the tone in which it was, would have had the
effect; but the girl being really weak and dropped her head over the back of
the chair, and , before Mr. Sikes could get out a few of the with which,
on , he was to his . Not knowing, very well, what
to do, in this ; for Miss ' were of that violent kind
which the and out of, without much ; Mr. Sikes tried a little
: and finding that of , called for .
GATE A J I D. 'IT' ' I I' '
'What's the matter here, my dear?' said Fagin, looking in.
'a hand to the girl, can't you?' replied Sikes impatiently. 'Don't stand and
at me!'
With an of surprise, Fagin to the ', while Mr. Dawkin
the Artful Dodger), who had followed his friend into the room, hastily
on the floor a with which he was ; and a from the
of Master Bates who came close at his , it in a with his teeth,
and a of its down the 'throat: taking a , him-
self, to
'Give her a of fresh air with the , Charley,' said Mr. Dawkins; 'and you her
hands, Fagin, while Bill the
These , with great : that
to Master Bates, who appeared to his in the , a piece of
: were not long in the effect. The girl gradually her
; and, to a chair by the , her face upon the : leaving Mr. Sike
to the new in some astonishment at their appearance

'Why, what wind has you here?' he asked Fagin.
'No wind at all, my dear, for blow nobody any good; and I've brought something good with me, that you'll be glad to see. Dodger, my dear, open the that we all our money on, this morning.'
In with Mr. ', the Artful this , which was of large , and of an old - ; and the it , one by one, to Charley Bates: who placed them on the table, with various on their and
'a , Bill,' exclaimed that young gentleman, to view a ; 'b, with , Bill, that the in your mouth, and there's no occasion to 'em; half a pound of and - green, so strong that if you it with water, 'go to blow the of the - off; a pound and a half of that the didn't work at all at, afore they got it up to a off, no! Two - ; pound of best fresh; piece of '; and, to wind up all, some of the sort you ever!'
this last, Master Bates, from one of his pockets, a, carefully; while Mr. Dawkins, at the same instant, out a of spirits from the he carried: which the down his throat without a moment's
'Ah!' said Fagin, his hands with great satisfaction. 'You'll do, Bill; you'll do now.'
'Do!' exclaimed Mr. Sikes; 'I might have been done for, twenty times over, afore anything to help me. What do you mean by leaving a man in this state, three and more, you
'Only hear him, boys!' said Fagin, his shoulders. 'And us come to bring him all these beau-ti-ful things.'
'The things is well enough in their way,' observed Mr. Sikes: a little as he over the table; 'but what have you got to say for yourself, why you should leave me here, down in the mouth, and everything else; and take no more notice of me, all this time, than if I was that 's and everything else; are taken of more notice of me, all this time, than if I was that 's and everything else; and take no more notice of me, all this time,
'I never see such a dog as that,' cried Master Bates, doing as he was the like a old lady a going to He'd make his on the that dog would, and the besides.'
'Hold your ,' cried Sikes, as the dog under the bed: still . 'What have you got to say for yourself, you old , eh?'

I was away from London, a week and more, my dear, on a seek, replied the Jew.
'And what about the other ?' demanded Sikes. 'What about the other that you've left me lying here, like a sick in his
'I couldn't help it, Bill. I can't go into a long before company; but I couldn't help it, upon my honour.'
'Upon your what?' growled Sikes, with 'Here! Cut me off a piece of that, one of you boys, to take the of that out of my mouth, or' me dead.'
'Don't be out of, my dear,' Fagin, 'I have never you, Bill; never once.'
'No! I'll pound it that you '',' replied Sikes, with a grin. 'You've been and away, every hour that I have laid and here; and Bill was to do this; and Bill was to do that; and Bill was to do it all, as soon as he got well: and was quite poor enough for your work. If it been for the girl, I might have died.'
'There now, Bill,' Fagin, eagerly catching at the word. 'If it 'been for the girl! Who but poor Fagin was the means of your having such a girl about you?'
'He says true enough there!' said Nancy, coming hastily forward. 'Let him be; let him be.'
'appearance gave a new turn to the conversation; for the boys, a from the old Jew, began to her with of which, however, she took very; while Fagin, an of spirits, gradually brought Mr. Sikes into a better, by to his as a little pleasant; and, by very at one or two, which, after repeated to the he to make.
'It's all very well,' said Mr. Sikes; 'but I must have some from you to-night.'
'I haven't a piece of about me,' replied the Jew.
"Then you've got at home," retorted Sikes; 'and I must have some from there."
' !' cried Fagin, up is hands. 'I haven't so much as
'I don't know how much you've got, and I say you hardly know yourself, as it would take a pretty long time to it,' said Sikes; 'but I must have some to-night; and that's'.
'Well, well,' said Fagin, with a, 'I'll send the Artful round

'You won't do nothing of the kind,' rejoined Mr. Sikes. 'The' a deal too artful, and would to come, or lose his way, or get by and so be, or anything for an, if you put him up to it. Nancy shall go to the and it, to make all sure; and I'll lie down and have a while she's gone.'
After a great deal of and , Fagin beat down the of the from five pounds to three pounds four and : with many that that would only leave him to keep house with; Mr. Sikes that if he couldn't get any more he must him home; with the Dodger and Master Bates put the in the The Jew then, taking leave of his friend, returned by Nancy and the boys: Mr. Sikes, meanwhile, himself on the bed, and himself to sleep away the time until the young return.
In course, they arrived at game at which it is scarcely necessary to say the latter gentleman lost, and with it, his and last much to the of his young friends. Mr. Crackit, apparently at being found himself with a gentleman so much his in and and after Sikes, took up his hat to go. 'Has nobody been, Toby?' asked Fagin. 'Not a living and an and an and an after Sikes, took up his hat to go. 'Not a living and an and an and an and an and after Sikes, took up his hat to go. 'Not a living and an
With these and other of the same kind, Mr. Toby Crackit up his , and them into his waistcoat pocket with a air, as though such small of were beneath the consideration of a man of his ; this done, he out of the room, with so much and till they were out of sight, the company that he considered his at an , and that he didn't his the of his little.
'Not a bit of it,' replied Mr. Chitling. 'Am I, Fagin?' 'A very fellow, my dear,' said Fagin, him on the shoulder, and to his other

And Mr. Grackit is a neavy in the fraging asked form.
'No doubt at all of that, my dear.'
'And it is a thing to have his ; I' it, Fagin?' pursued Tom.
'Very much so, indeed, my dear. They're only, Tom, because he won't give it to them.'
'Ah!' cried Tom,, 'that's where it is! He has me out. But I can go and some more, when I like; can't I, Fagin?'
'To be sure you can, and the sooner you go the better, Tom; so make up your loss at once, and don't lose any more time. Dodger! Charley! It's time you were on the lay. Come! It's near ten, and nothing done
In to this the boys, to Nancy, took up their the room; the Dodger and his friend, as they went, in many at the of Mr. Chitling; in whose than Mr. Chitling for being seen in good society: and a great number of the good society the good society who their upon very much the same as Toby Crackit.
'Now,' said Fagin, when they had left the room, 'I'll go and get you that word, Nancy. This is only the key of a little where I keep a few things the boys get, my dear. I never up my money, for I've got none to up, my ! ha! ! to up. It's a poor trade, Nancy, and no by but I'm of seeing the young people about me; and I bear it all, I bear it all. Hush!' he said, hastily the key in his breast; 'wo' that? Listen!'
The girl, who was sitting at the table with her arms, appeared in no way in the; or to care whether the person, he was, came or went: until the of a man's voice reached her ears. The instant she caught the sound, she off her and, with the of the; and thrust them under the table. The Jew, turning round immediately afterwards, she muttered a of the; in a tone of that, very, with the and violence of this action: which, however, had been by Fagin, who had his back towards her at the time.
'" !' he whispered, as though "" by the ""; 'it's the man I expected before; he's coming downstairs. Not a word about the money while he's here, "". He won't stop long. Not ten minutes, my
Laying his upon his the Jew carried a candle to the door, as a man's step was heard upon the stairs without. He reached it, at the same moment as the who, who,
, 1110,

coming hastily into the room, was close upon the girl before he observed her.

It was Monks.
'Only one of my young people,' said Fagin, that Monks drew back, on a stranger. 'Don't , Nancy.'
The girl drew to the table, and glancing at Monks with an air of her eyes; but as he turned towards Fagin, she another look; so and and and and full of purpose, that if there had been any to the change, he could hardly have the two looks to have proceeded from the same person.
'Any?' inquired Fagin.
' ?' asked Fagin, as though he to the other man by being too
'Not bad, any way,' replied Monks with a smile. 'I have been enough this time. Let me have a word with you.'
The girl drew to the table, and made no to leave the room, although she could see that Monks was pointing to her. The Jew: perhaps she might say something about the money, if he to get of her: pointed and took Monks out of the room.
'Not that we were in before,' she could hear the man say as they went upstairs.
Fagin laughed; and making some reply which did not her, seemed, by the of the his companion to the second story.
Before the sound of their had to through the house, the girl had off her ; and drawing her over her head, and her arms in it, stood at the door, with interest. The moment the noise , she from the room; the stairs with and silence; and was lost in the above.
The room remained for a quarter of an hour or more; the girl back with the same ; and, immediately afterwards, the two men were heard . Monks went at once into the street; and the Jew upstairs again for the money. When he returned, the girl was her and , as if to be gone.
'Why,!' exclaimed the Jew, starting back as he put down the candle, 'how pale you are!'

'Nothing that I know of, except sitting in this close place for I don't know how long and all,'

'Pale!' the girl, her eyes with her hands, as if to look at him.

replied the girl 'Come! Let me get back; that's a dear.'
With a for every piece of money, Fagin told the into her hand. They without more conversation, merely a
When the girl got into the open street, she sat down upon a sign and seemed, for a few moments, and to her way. Suddenly she sand on, in a direction quite opposite to that in which Sikes was her returned, her pace, until it gradually resolved into a violent run. After herself, she stopped to take breath: and, as if suddenly herself, and her to do something she was upon, her hands, and burst into tears.
It might be that her tears her, or that she felt the full of her condition; but she turned back; and with nearly as great in the direction; to lost time, and to keep pace with the violent of her own thoughts: soon reached the where she had left the
If she any , when she presented herself to Mr. Sikes, he did not it; for merely if she had brought the money, and a reply in the , he uttered a of satisfaction, and his head upon the which her had .
It was for her that the of money him so much next day in the way of and; and had so an effect in down the of his; that he had neither time nor to be very upon her and . That she had all the and manner of one who is on the of some and step, which it has no common to upon, would have been to the - Fagin, who would most have taken the alarm at once; but Mr. Sikes the of , and being with no more than those which themselves into a of towards; and being, in an condition, as has been already observed; saw nothing in her , and indeed, himself so little about her, that, had her been far more than it was, it would have been very to have awakened his .
As that day closed in, the state of the stat
Mr. Sikes being weak from the fever, was lying in bed, taking water with his to it less; and had his glass towards Nancy to be for the or time, when these first struck him.
'Why, my body!' said the man, raising himself on his hands as he the girl in the face.

'You look like a come to life again. What's the matter?' 'Matter!' replied the girl. 'Nothing. What do you look at me so hard 'What is this?' demanded Sikes, her by the arm, and shaking her ... 'What is it? What do you mean? What are you thinking of?' 'Of many things, Bill,' replied the girl, and as she did so, her hands upon her eyes. 'But, ! What in that?' The tone of forced in which the last words were spoken, seemed to a on Sikes than the and look which had them. 'I tell you wot it is,' said Sikes; 'if you haven't caught the fever, and got it _____' on, now, there's something more than usual in the wind, and something too. You're not - to--. No, ! you wouldn't do that!' 'Do what?' asked the girl. 'There ain't,' said Sikes, his eyes upon her, and the words to himself; 'there ain't a - going, or I'd have cut her throat three months ago. She's got the fever coming on; that's it.' himself with this , Sikes the glass to the , and then, with many , called for his . The girl up, with great ; it quickly out, but with her back towards him; and held the to his lips, while he off the 'Now,' said the robber, 'come and sit of me, and put on your own face; or I'll it so, that you won't know it when you do want The girl . Sikes, her hand in his, fell back upon the : turning his eyes upon her face. They closed; opened again; closed once more; again opened. He his position ; and, after again, and again, for two or three minutes, and as often up with a look of , and about him, was suddenly , as it were, while in the very attitude of rising, into a deep and heavy sleep. The of his hand; the arm fell by his side; and he lay like one in a ... 'The has taken effect at last,' the girl, as she rose from the . 'I may be too late, even now.' She hastily herself in her and looking round, from time to time, as if, the , she expected every moment to feel the of ' heavy hand upon her shoulder; then, softly over the bed, she the 'lips;

and then opening and the - with , hurried from the house.
A was - , down a dark passage through which she had to , in the .
'Has it long gone the?' asked the girl.
'L' the hour in another quarter,' said the man: raising his lantern to her face.
'And I cannot get there in less than an hour or more,' muttered Nancy: past him, and down the street.
Many of the were already in the back and through which she
her way, in making from towards the - of London. The struck ten,
her . She along the narrow : the from
side to side; and almost under the heads, crossed crowded streets, where
of were eagerly watching their opportunity to do the like.
o , o 11 ,
'The woman is mad!' said the people, turning to look after her as she away.
,
When she reached the more quarter of the town, the streets were
; and here her a still in the whom
she hurried past. Some their pace behind, as though to see she was
at such an ; and a few made head upon her, and looked back, at her
; but they fell off one by one; and when she her place of ,
she was alone.
It was a family in a quiet but street near . As the light of
the which before its door, her to the spot, the struck. She had
for a few as though , and making up her mind to ; but the sound
determined her, and she into the . The 's seat was . She looked round
with an air of, and towards the stairs.
, and towards the states.
'Now, young woman!' said a female, looking out from a door behind her, 'who do you want here?'
'A lady who is stopping in this house,' answered the girl.
'A lady!' was the reply, accompanied with a look. 'What lady?'
'Miss Maylie,' said Nancy.
The young woman, who had by this time, her appearance, replied only by a look of a man to answer her. To him, Nancy repeated her
'What name am I to say?' asked the
'It's of no use saying any,' replied Nancy.

'Nor business?' said the man.								
'No, nor that neither,' rejoined the girl. 'I must see the lady.'								
'Come!' said the man, her towards the door. 'None of this. Take yourself off.'								
'I shall be carried out if I go!' said the girl ; 'and I can make that a that two of you won't like to do. Isn't there anybody here,' she said, looking round, 'that will see a carried for a poor like me?'								
This an effect on a , who with some of the other was looking on, and who forward to .								
"Take it up for her,; can't you?" said this person.								
'What's the good?' replied the man. 'You don't suppose the young lady will see such as her; do you?'								
This to ', raised a of in the of four , who , with great , that the creature was a to her ; and her being , into the .								
'Do what you like with me,' said the girl, turning to the men again; 'but do what I ask you first, and I ask you to give this for God 's sake.'								
The added his, and the was that the man who had first appeared its								
'What's it to be?' said the man, with one foot on the stairs.								
'That a young woman to speak to Miss Maylie alone,' said Nancy; 'and that if the lady will only hear the first word she has to say, she will know whether to hear her business, or to have her turned out of as an arm.'								
'I say,' said the man, 'you're coming it strong!'								
'You give the ,' said the girl firmly; 'and let me hear the								
The man ran upstairs. Nancy remained, pale and almost , with to the very of , of which the were very ; and of which they became still more so, when the man returned, and said the young woman was to walk upstairs.								
'It's no good being in this world,' said the first .								

The herself with 'what ladies was made of'; and the took the first in a of '!' with which the .
of all this: for she had matters at heart: Nancy followed the man, with trembling to a small to a s
CHAPTER
A STRANGE , WHICH IS A TO THE LAST
The 'life had been in the streets, and among the most of the and of London, but there was something of the 'land nature left in her still; and when she heard a light step the door opposite to that by which she had entered, and thought of the which the small room would in another moment she felt with the sense of her own deep as though she could scarcely bear the presence of her with whom she had this .
But with these better feelings was , of the and most no less than of the high and The companion of and , the of low , the of the of the and , living within the of the , this being felt too to a of the feeling which she thought a , but which alone her with that , of which her life had so many, many when a very child.
She raised her eyes to that the which presented itself was that of a slight and beautiful girl; then, them on the ground, she her head with as she said:
'It's a hard matter to get to see you, lady. If I had taken and gone away, as many would have done, and have been for it one day, and not without reason either.'
'I am very if any one has to you,' replied Rose. 'Do not think of that. Tell me why you to see me. I am the person you inquired for.'
The kind tone of this answer, the sweet voice, the gentle manner, the of any of or took the girl by surprise, and she burst into tears.
'Oh, lady, lady!' she said, her hands before her face, 'if there was more like

'and o better than the gold what has stood the fire,' said the



this to a conversation held between him and Fagin in the dark. I found out, from what I heard, that man I asked you about, you know'								
'Yes,' said Rose, 'I understand.'								
'That Monks,' pursued the girl, 'had seen him with two of our boys on the day we first lost him, and had known him directly to be the same child that he was watching for, though I couldn't make out why. A was struck with Fagin, that if Oliver was got back he should have a certain ; and he was to have more for making him a thief, which this Monks wanted for some purpose of his own.'								
'For what purpose?' asked Rose.								
'He caught sight of my on the wall as I listened, in the hope of finding out,' said the girl; and there are not many people besides me that could have got out of their way in time to But I did; and I saw him no more till last night.'								
'And what then?'								
'I'll tell you, lady. Last night he came again. Again they went upstairs, and I, myself up so that my would not me, again listened at the door. The first words I heard Monks say were these: "So the only of the boy's lie at the of the , and the old that received them from the mother is in her coffin." They laughed, and of his in doing this; and Monks, talking on about the boy, and very said that though he had got the young money now, he'd rather have had it the other way; for, what a game it would have been to have brought down the of the will, by him through every in town, and then him up for some which Fagin could after having made a good of him besides.'								
'What is all this!' said Rose.								
'The truth, lady, though it comes from my lips,' replied the girl. 'Then, he said, with common enough in my ears, but strange to that if he could his by taking the boy's life without his own neck in danger, he would; but, as he couldn't, he'd be upon the watch to him at every turn in life; and if he took of his birth and history, he might him yet. "In short, Fagin," he says, "Jew as you are, you never laid such as I'll for my young Oliver."								
'His !' exclaimed Rose.								
'Those were his words,' said Nancy, glancing round, as she had scarcely to do, since she began to speak, for a of Sikes her . 'And more. When he spoke of you and the other lady, and said it seemed by Heaven, or the devil, against him, that Oliver should come into your hands, he laughed, and said there was some in that too, for how many and of of pounds would you not give, if you had them, to know who your - was.'								

^{&#}x27;You do not mean,' said Rose, turning very pale, 'to tell me that this was said in earnest?'

'He spoke in hard and earnest, if a man ever did,' replied the girl, shaking her head. 'He						
is an earnest man when his is up. I know many who do worse things; but I'd rather listen						
to them all a times, than to that Monks once. It is late, and I have to home						
without of having been on such an as this. I must get back quickly.'						
0 1 ,						
'But what can I do?' said Rose. 'To what use can I turn this without you? Back!						
Why do you wish to return to companions you in such ? If you this						
to a gentleman whom I can in an instant from the next room, you can be						
to some place of without half an hour's'						
'I wish to go back,' said the girl. 'I must go back, can I tell such things to an						
lady like ? among the men I have told you of, there is one: the most desper-						
ate among them all; that I can't leave: no, not even to be from the life I am now.'						
'Your having in this dear boy's before,' said Rose; 'your coming here, at so						
great a, to tell me what you have heard; your manner, which me of the truth of						
what you say; your, and sense of; all me to believe that you might						
yet be . Oh!' said the earnest girl, her hands as the tears down her						
face, 'do not turn a ear to the of one of your own; the first, I do						
believe, who ever to you in the voice of pity and Do hear my words, and let						
me save you yet, for better things.'						
me save you yet, for setter anings						
'Lady,' cried the girl, on her knees, 'dear, sweet, lady, you _are_ the first that ever						
me with such words as these, and if I had heard them years ago, they might have turned						
me from a life of and ; but it is too late, it is too late!						
, but it is too later						
'It is never too late,' said Rose, 'for and .'						
'It is,' cried the girl, in of her mind; 'I cannot leave him now! I could not be his						
death.'						
Why should you be?' asked Rose.						
Trily should you be. Linked Nose.						
'Nothing could save him,' cried the girl. 'If I told others what I have told you, and led to their						
being taken, he would be sure to die. He is the, and has been so!'						
, and has been so						
'Is it possible,' cried Rose, 'that for such a man as this, you can every hope, and the						
of !! It is						
01 . 1(13)						
I don't know what it is ' answered the circle I only know that it is so, and not with me alone but						
'I don't know what it is,' answered the girl; 'I only know that it is so, and not with me alone, but with of others as bad and wretched as myself. I must go back. Whether it is						
for the wrong I have done, I do not know; but I am drawn back to him through every						
and ill ; and I should be, I believe, if I knew that I was to die by his hand at last.'						

'What am I to do?' said Rose. 'I should not let you from me

'You should, lady, and I know you will,' rejoined the girl, rising. 'You will not stop my going because I have in your goodness, and forced no promise from you, as I might have done.
'Of what use, then, is the you have made?' said Rose. 'This must be , or how will its to me, Oliver, whom you are anxious to ?'
'You must have some kind gentleman about you that will hear it as a secret, and you what to do,' rejoined the girl.
'But where can I find you again when it is necessary?' asked Rose. 'I do not to know where these dreadful people live, but where will you be walking or passing at any from this time?'
'Will you promise me that you will have my secret kept, and come alone, or with the only other person that knows it; and that I shall not be watched or followed?' asked the girl.
'I promise you ,' answered Rose.
'Every night, from until the ,' said the girl without ,' I will walk on London Bridge if I am
another moment,' interposed Rose, as the girl moved towards the door. 'Think once again on your own condition, and the opportunity you have of on me: not only as the of this intelligence, but as a woman lost almost beyond. Will you return to this of and to this man, when a word can save you? What is it that can take you back, and make you to and misery? Oh! is there no in your heart that I can !! Is there nothing left, to which I can against this !!
'When ladies as young, and good, and beautiful as you are,' replied the girl , 'give away your , love will carry you all such as you, who have home, friends, other , everything, to them. When such as I, who have no certain but the
and no friend in or death but the set our on any man,
and let him the place that has been a through all our wretched, who can hope
to us? Pity us, us for having only one feeling of the woman left, and for having
that turned, by a heavy , from a and a , into a new means of violence and
'You will,' said Rose, after a, 'take some money from me, which may you to live without all until we
without all ultil we

'Not a,' replied the girl, her hand.
'Do not close your heart against all my to help you,' said Rose, gently forward. 'I wish to you indeed.'
'You would me best, lady,' replied the girl, her hands, 'if you could take my life at once; for I have felt more to think of what I am, to-night, than I ever did before, and it would be something not to die in the hell in which I have God bless you, sweet lady, and send as much happiness on your head as I have brought on mine!'
Thus speaking, and the creature turned away; while Rose Maylie, by this than than
an into a chair, and to her thoughts.
CHAPTER
FRESH , AND THAT , LIKE , COME ALONE
Her was, indeed, one of no common and . While she felt the most and to the in which Oliver's history was , she could not but hold the which the woman with whom she had just , had in her, as a young and girl. Her words and manner had Rose 'heart; and, with her love for her young , and scarcely less in its truth and , was her wish to the back to and hope.
They in London only three days, to for some to a part of the I. It was now of the first day. What course of action could she upon, which could be in hours? Or how could she the without?
Mr. Losberne was with them, and would be for the next two days; but Rose was too well
with the gentleman's , and too the with
which, in the first of his , he would the of Oliver's
to him with the secret, when her in the could be by no person. These were all for the and most
in it to Mrs. Maylie, whose first would
be to hold a with the worthy doctor on the subject. As to to any
, even if she had known how to do so, it was scarcely to be thought of, for the same
reason. Once the thought to her of from Harry; but this awakened
the of their last , and it seemed of her to call him back,
tears rose to her eyes as she pursued this of might have by this time
to her, and to be away.

again from all, as each consideration presented itself to her mind; Rose passed a and anxious night. After more with herself next day, she arrived at
the desperate of Harry.
the desperate of Traity.
'If it be to him,' she thought, 'to come back here, how it will be to me! But perhaps he will not come; he may to he may come himself, and from did when he went away. I hardly thought he would; but it was better for us both.' And here Rose dropped the to have a not turned away, as though the very paper which was to be here should not see her to have a not come back here, how it will be to me! But perhaps he will not come; he may to he may come himself, and the will be to me! But perhaps he will not come; he may to he may come himself, and the will be to me! But perhaps he will not come; he may to he may come himself, and the will be to me! But perhaps he will not come; he may to he may come himself, and the will be to me! But perhaps he will not come; he may to he may come himself, and the will be to me! But perhaps he will be to me!
She had taken up the same, and laid it down again times, and had considered and the first of her without the first word, when Oliver, who had been walking in the streets, with Mr. Giles for a, entered the room in such and violent, as seemed to some new cause of alarm.
'What you look so ?' asked Rose, to him.
'I hardly know how; I feel as if I should be,' replied the boy. 'Oh dear! To think that I should see him at last, and you should be able to know that I have told you the truth!'
'I never thought you had told us anything but the truth,' said Rose, him. 'But what is ? whom do you speak?'
'I have seen the gentleman,' replied Oliver, scarcely able to, 'the gentleman who was so good to Brownlow, that we have so often about.'
'Where?' asked Rose.
out of a coach,' replied Oliver, tears of tears of tears, 'and going into a house. I didn't speak to tears of tears of tears, 'and going into a house. I didn't speak to tears of tears, 'and going into a house. I didn't speak to tears, 'speak to him, for he didn't see me, and I tears of tears, on that I was not able to go up to him. But Giles asked, for me, whether he tears, and they said he did. Look here,' said Oliver, opening a tear of paper, 'here it is; here's where he tears,' going there directly! Oh, dear me, dear me! What shall I do when I come to see him and hear him speak
With her attention not a little by these and a great many other
of joy, Rose read the , which was Street, in the . She very soon
determined upon turning the to account.
'Quick!' she said. 'Tell them to a a , and be ready to go with me. I will take you there directly, without a minute's loss of time. I will only tell my that we are going out for an hour, and be ready as soon as you are.'
Oliver no to , and in little more than five minutes they were on their
way to Street. When they arrived there, Rose left Oliver in the coach, under of

the old gentleman to him; and up her by the ,
to see Mr. Brownlow on very business. The soon returned, to beg that she
would walk upstairs; and following him into an room, Miss Maylie was presented to an
gentleman of appearance, in a coat. At no great distance from
whom, was seated another old gentleman, in and ; who did not look
, and who was sitting with his hands on the top of a thick stick,
and his
'Dear me,' said the gentleman, in the coat, hastily rising with great,
'I beg your , young it was some person beg you will
me. Be seated,
'Mr. Brownlow, I believe, sir?' said Rose, glancing from the other gentleman to the one who had
spoken.
oponen.
'That is my name,' said the old gentleman. 'This is my friend, Mr. Grimwig. Grimwig, will you
leave us for a few minutes?'
'I believe,' interposed Miss Maylie, 'that at this of our , I need not give that
gentleman the trouble of going away. If I am , he is of the business
on which I wish to speak to you.'
Mr. Brownlow his head. Mr. Grimwig, who had made one very , and
from his chair, made another very , and dropped into it again.
'I shall surprise you very much, I have no doubt,' said Rose, ; 'but you once
showed great and goodness to a very dear young friend of mine, and I am sure you
will take an interest in of him again.'
'Indeed!' said Mr. Brownlow.
muccu: Salu Mi. Diowinow.
'Oliver Twist you knew him as,' replied Rose.
Onver Twist you know initi ass, replied Rose.
The words no sooner her lips, than Mr. Grimwig, who had been to into
a large book that lay on the table, it with a great, and falling back in his chair,
from his features every expression but one of wonder, and in
a and ; then, as if of having so much , he
himself, as it were, by a into his former attitude, and looking out straight before him
a long deep , which seemed, at last, not to be on empty air, but to die
away in the of his .
Mr. was no less , although his astonishment was not in the same
manner. He drew his chair to Miss ', and said,
The mark the last of the second of the secon
'Do me the, my dear young lady, to leave out of the question that goodness and
of which you speak, and of which nobody else knows anything; and if you have it in

your power	to	any	which will	the	opinion I	was once
to	of that p	oor child, in	' name	put me in	of it.'	
			is not a bad or a of		Ir. Grimwig, spea	king by some
has thought	fit to	him beyond l	his years, has	in his l	; 'and that preast ix times over.'	
					ce. 'And, as the of that remark	
'Do not	my frier	nd, Miss Mayl	ie,' said Mr. B	rownlow; 'he	does not mean w	hat he says.'
'Yes, he does	s,' growle	d Mr. Grimw	ig.			
'No, he does	not,' sai	d Mr. Brownl	ow,	rising in	as he	
			rowled Mr. G			
'And he'd stick upon th		like to see any	y man to	o do it,'	Mr. Grimwig	, his
		, the two old s		took	, and afterwar	rds shook hands,
much me to promi have been	. Wi se that I fror	ill you let me eve n this country	know what intry means in m	telligence you ny power of that he	ct in which your have of this poor him, a had upo	child: nd that since I me, and had
had gentleman's	Oliver s	since he left Near, and	ſr. ' l	nouse; tha	t his only ,	words, all that for that for some months
		_	_		to me, great hap	ppiness. But you with

why not have brought him?'

'He is in a coach at the door,' replied Rose.
'At this door!' cried the old gentleman. With which he hurried out of the room, down the stairs, up the, and into the coach, without another word.
When the closed behind him, Mr. Grimwig up his head, and one of the legs of his chair into a, three with the of his stick and the table; sitting in it all the time. After this, he rose and as fast as he could up and down the room at least a times, and then stopping suddenly before Rose, her without the
'Hush!' he said, as the young lady rose in some alarm at this
In fact, as he threw himself at one into his former seat, Mr. Brownlow returned, accompanied by Oliver, whom Mr. Grimwig received very; and if the of that moment had been the only for all her and care in Oliver's, Rose Maylie would have been well.
'There is somebody else who should not be , by the , said Mr. Brownlow, the bell. 'Send Mrs. Bedwin here, if you please.'
The old answered the with all ; and a the door, for
'Why, you get every day, Bedwin,' said Mr. Brownlow, rather
'Well, that I do, sir,' replied the old lady. 'eyes, at my time of life, don't with age sir.'
'I could have told you that,' rejoined Mr. Brownlow; 'but put on your and, and see if you can't find out what you were wanted for, will
The old lady began to in her pocket for her But Oliver's was not proof against this new; and to his first , he into her arms.
'God be good to me!' cried the old lady, him; 'it is my boy!'
'My dear old !' cried Oliver.
'He would come —— knew he would,' said the old lady, —— him in her arms. 'How well he looks, and how like a gentleman's —— he is —— again! Where have you been, this long, long while? Ah! the same sweet face, but not so pale; the same —— eye, but not so ——. I have never ———————————————————————————————————

my own dear children, dead and gone since I was a young creature.' Running on thus,
and now Oliver from her to how he had , now him to her and passing
her through his hair, the good soul laughed and upon his neck by turns.
Leaving her and Oliver to at the way into anoth-
er room; and there, heard from Rose a full of her with Nancy, which
him no little surprise and . Rose also her for not
in her friend Mr. Losberne in the first . The old gentleman considered that
she had , and to hold with the worthy doctor
himself. To him an early opportunity for the of this , it was that
he should call at the at o'clock that evening, and that in the Mrs. Maylie
should be of all that had . These , Rose and
Oliver returned home.
Onver returned nome.
Rose had by no means the of the good 'history was
no sooner to him, than he forth a of and ;
to make her the first of the of . Blathers and Duff;
and put on his hat to forth to the of those
. And, , he would, in this first , have carried the into effect
without a moment's consideration of the, if he had not been, in part,
by violence on the side of Mr. Brownlow, who was himself of an
, and party by such and as seemed best to
him from his purpose.
1 1
'Then what the devil is to be done?' said the doctor, when they had rejoined the two
ladies. 'Are we to a of to all these , and female, and beg them
to a pounds, or so, , as a of our , and some slight
of their to Oliver?'
of their to Onver.
'Not that,' rejoined Mr. Brownlow, 'but we must gently and with great
care.'
'and care,' exclaimed the doctor. 'I'd send them one and all to'
'Never mind where,' interposed Mr. Brownlow. 'But whether them is
to the object we have in view.'
'What object?' asked the doctor.
', the of Oliver's , and for him the of which, if
this story be true, he has been
'Ah!' said Mr. Losberne, himself with his - ; 'I almost that.'
Ani: Said Mi. Losbeine, Illinsen with his - , 1 allilost that.
(You see? purposed Mr. Provincest (this provincest of the second of the
'You see,' pursued Mr. Brownlow; 'this poor girl out of the question, and
it were possible to bring these to justice without her ,

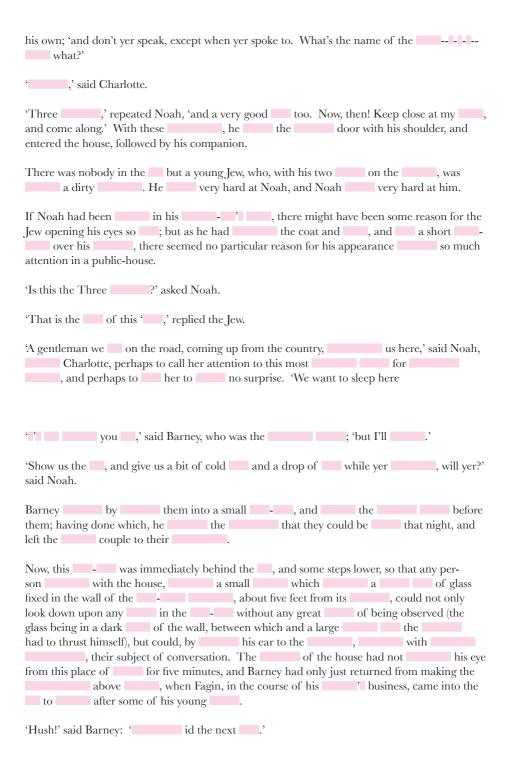
what good should we bring about?'
'a few of them at least, in all ,' the doctor, 'and the rest.'
'Very good,' replied Mr. Brownlow, smiling; 'but no doubt they will bring that about for themselves in the soft time, and if we step in to them, it to me that we shall be a very , in to our own at least to Oliver's,
which is the same thing.'
'How?' inquired the doctor.
"Thus. It is quite clear that we shall have in to the of this unless we can bring this man, Monks, upon his knees. That can only be done by and by catching him when he is not by these people. For, suppose he were we have no proof against him. He is not even (so far as we know, or as the to us) with the in any of their . If he were not , it is very that he could any further than being to as a and ; and of course ever afterwards his mouth would be so closed that
he might as well, for our , be , and an, and an
'Then,' said the doctor , 'I put it to you again, whether you think it that this promise to the girl should be considered ; a promise made with the best and , but really'
'Do not the point, my dear young lady, pray,' said Mr. Brownlow, Rose as she was about to speak. 'The promise shall be kept. I don't think it will, in the with our But, before we can upon any course of action, it will be necessary to see the girl; to from her whether she will point out this Monks, on the that he is to be with by us, and not by the ; or, if she will not, or cannot do that, to from her such an account of his and of his person as will us to him. She cannot be seen until next night; this is I would that in the , we perfectly quiet, and keep these matters secret even from Oliver himself.'
Although Mr. Losberne received with many faces a a of five whole days, he was to that no better course to him just then; and as both Rose and Mrs. Maylie very with Mr. Brownlow, that gentleman's was carried
'I should like,' he said, 'to call in the of my friend Grimwig. He is a strange creature, but a one, and might of to us; I should say that he was a , and the in because he had only one brief and a of course, in twenty years, though whether that is or not, you must for .'

'I have no _____ to your ____ in your friend if I may call in mine,' said the doctor.

'We must put it to the,' replied Mr. Brownlow, 'who may he be?'
'That ', and this young ', old friend,' said the doctor, towards Mrs. Maylie, and with an glance at her
Rose , but she did not make any to this (she felt in a); and Harry Maylie and Mr. Grimwig were added to the
'We in town, of course,' said Mrs. Maylie, 'while there the of this inquiry with a of I will neither trouble nor in
of the object in which we are all so , and I am to here, if it be for months, so long as you me that any hope
'Good!' rejoined Mr. Brownlow. 'And as I see on the faces about me, a how it happened that I was not in the way to Oliver's , and had so suddenly left the , let me that I shall be asked no until such time as I may
it to them by my own story. Believe me, I make this with good reason, for I might never to be and already quite enough. Come! has been
, and young Oliver, who is all alone in the next room, will have to think, by this time, that we have of his company, and entered into some dark to thrust him forth upon the
With these words, the old gentleman gave his hand to Mrs. Maylie, and her into the
broken up.
CHAPTER
AN OLD OF OLIVER'S, OF , A PUBLICATION THE
Upon the night when Nancy, having Mr. Sikes to sleep, hurried on her to Rose Maylie, there towards London, by the Great Road, two upon whom it is that this history should some attention.
They were a man and woman; or perhaps they would be better as a and female: for the former was one of those , , , , , , people, to whom it is to any , as they do, when they are yet boys, like
men, and when they are almost men, like boys. The woman was young, but of a and make, as she need have been to bear the of the heavy which was

to her back. Her companion was not with much , as there merely	7
from a stick which he carried over his shoulder, a small in a common	
handkerchief, and apparently light enough. This, added to the length of his leg	gs,
which were of , him with much to keep some - in	,
of his companion, to whom he turned with an of the he	ad:
as if her , and her to .	
do i	
Thus, they had along the road, taking little of any object within sight, save	
when they to a passage for the - which were ou	
of town, until they passed through ; when the stopped ar	
, ,	.a
called impatiently to his companion,	
'Come on, can't yer? What a yer are, Charlotte.'	
'It's a heavy , I can tell you,' said the female, coming up, almost with	
'Heavy! What are yer talking about? What are yer made for?' rejoined the	
his own little as he spoke, to the other shoulder. 'Oh, there yer are,	
again! Well, if yer ain't enough to out, I don't know what is!'	
again: Well, if yet ain t chough to out, I don't know what is:	
'Is it much ?' asked the woman, herself against a , and looking up with the from her face.	ne
'Much! Yer as good as there,' said the, pointing out before him. 'Look there! Those are the of London.'	
"They're a good two off, at least,' said the woman.	
'Never mind whether they're two off, or twenty,' said Noah Claypole; for he it was; 'but up and come on, or I'll yer, and so I give yer notice.'	get
4 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	
As 'red nose grew with , and as he crossed the road while speaking, as if	
to put his into , the woman rose without any further remark, and	
by his	
'Where do you mean to stop for the night, Noah?' she asked, after they had walked a few	
·	
'How should I know?' replied Noah, whose had been by walking	g.
'Near, I hope,' said Charlotte.	
'No, not near,' replied Mr. Claypole. 'There! Not near; so don't think it.'	
'Why not?'	
VVIIV HOU:	

'When I tell yer that I don't mean to do a thing, that's enough, without any why or because either,' replied Mr. Claypole with
'Well, you 'est be so 'est,' said his companion.
A pretty thing it would be, wouldn't it to go and stop at the very first public-house outside the town, so that Sowerberry, if he come up after us, might in his old nose, and have us taken back in a with on,' said Mr. Claypole in a tone. 'No! I shall go and lose myself among the streets I can find, and not stop till we come to the very house I can set eyes on. ', yer may yer I've got a head; for if we gone, at first, the wrong road a purpose, and come back across country, have been locked up hard and fast a week ago, my lady. And yer right for being a'
'I know I ain't as as you are,' replied Charlotte; 'but don't put all the on me, and say I should have been locked up. You would have been if I had been, any way.'
'Yer took the money from the till, yer know yer did,' said Mr. Claypole.
'I took it for you, Noah, dear,' rejoined Charlotte.
'Did I keep it?' asked Mr. Claypole.
'No; you in me, and let me carry it like a dear, and so you are,' said the lady, him under the , and drawing her arm through his.
This was indeed the case; but as it was not Mr. ' to a and in anybody, it should be observed, in justice to that gentleman, that he had Charlotte to this in order that, if they were pursued, the money might be found on her: which would leave him an opportunity of his of any and would his of Of course, he entered at this into no of his and they walked on very together.
In of this , Mr. Claypole went on, without , until he arrived at the at , where he , from the crowd of and of , that London began in earnest. Just to which appeared the most crowded streets, and the most to be , he crossed into 'Road, and was soon deep in the of the and dirty , which, lying between 'and that part of the town one of the and that has left in the of London.
Through these streets, Noah Claypole walked, the to at a glance the whole of some small public-house; now on again, as some appearance him to believe it too public for his purpose. At length, he stopped in front of one, more in appearance and more dirty than any he had yet seen; and, having crossed over and it from the opposite his of putting up there, for the night.
'So give us the,' said Noah, it from the,' shoulders, and it over



' repeated the old man in a whisper.
'Ah! too,' added Barney. ' the , but in your way, or ''
Fagin appeared to this with great interest.
a , he his eye to the of glass, from which secret he could see Mr. Claypole taking cold from the , and from the , and of both to Charlotte, who sat by, and at his
"!' he whispered, looking round to Barney, 'I like that "looks. He'd be of use to us; he knows how to the girl already. Don't make as much noise as a look, my dear, and let me hear 'em "looks. He'd be of use to us; he
He again his eye to the glass, and turning his ear to the site his eye to the glass, and turning his ear to the site his eye to some old his eye to the glass, and turning his ear to the some old his eye to the glass, and turning his ear to the his eye to the glass, and turning his ear to the his eye to the glass, and turning his ear to the his eye to the glass, and turning his ear to the his eye to the glass, and turning his ear to the his eye to the glass, and turning his ear to the his eye to the glass, and turning his ear to the his eye to the glass, and turning his ear to the his eye to the glass, and turning his ear to the his eye to the glass, and turning his ear to the his eye to the glass, and turning his ear to the his eye to the glass, and turning his ear to the his eye to the glass his
'So I mean to be a gentleman,' said Mr. Claypole, out his legs, and a conversation, the of which Fagin had arrived too late to hear. 'No more old Charlotte, but a gentleman's life for me: and, if yer like, yer shall be a lady.'
'I should like that well enough, dear,' replied Charlotte; 'but ain't to be every day, and people to get clear off after it.'
'be !' said Mr. Claypole; 'there's more things besides to be .'
'What do you mean?' asked his companion.
'Pockets, ', houses, -, ', !' said Mr. Claypole, rising with the
'But you can't do all that, dear,' said Charlotte.
'I shall look out to get into company with them as can,' replied Noah. ' ' be able to make us some way or another. Why, you yourself are worth women; I never see such a as yer can be when I let yer.'
', how it is to hear yer say so!' exclaimed Charlotte, a upon his face.
'There, 'do: don't yer be too, in case I'm with yer,' said Noah, himself with great. 'I should like to be the of some, and have the of 'em, and 'em about, to themselves. That would suit me, if there was good; and if we could only get in with some gentleman of this sort, I say it would be at that you've, as we don't very well know how to get of it.'

After this opinion, Mr. Claypole looked into the - with an of deep
; and having well its , nodded to Charlotte, and took a
, he appeared . He was another, when the sudden
opening of the door, and the appearance of a stranger, him.
The stranger was Mr. Fagin. And very he looked, and a very low he made, as he
, and himself down at the table, something to drink of the
Barney.
'A pleasant night, sir, but for the time of year,' said Fagin, his hands. 'From the country, I see, sir?'
'How do yer see that?' asked Noah Claypole.
'We have not so much as that in London,' replied Fagin, pointing from to those of his companion, and from them to the two
'Yer a sharp ,' said Noah. 'Ha! ha! only hear that, Charlotte!'
'Why, one need be sharp in this town, my dear,' replied the Jew, his voice to a whisper; 'and that's the truth.'
Fagin followed up this remark by the side of his nose with his right , which Noah to , though not with , in of his
own nose not being large enough for the purpose. However, Mr. Fagin seemed to the
as with his opinion, and put about the which
Barney with, in a very
'Good that,' observed Mr. Claypole, his lips.
'Dear!' said Fagin. 'A man need be always a till, or a pocket, or a , or a house, or a , or a , if he it .'
Mr. Claypole no sooner heard this from his own than he fell back in his chair, and looked from the Jew to Charlotte with a countenance of and and .
'Don't mind me, my dear,' said Fagin, drawing his chair
'I didn't take it,' Noah, no longer out his legs like an gentleman, but them up as well as he could under his chair; 'it was all her doing; got it now, Charlotte, yer know yer have.'

'No matter 'got it, or who did it, my dear,' replied Fagin, glancing, with a 'eye at the girl and the two . 'I'm in that way myself, and I like you for it.'
'In what way?' asked Mr. Claypole, a little
'In that way of business,' rejoined Fagin; 'and so are the people of the house. You've the right upon the head, and are as safe here as you could be. There is not a place in all this town than is the ; that is, when I like to make it so. And I have taken a to you and the young woman; so I've said the word, and you may make your .'
Noah 'mind might have been at after this , but his body certainly was not; for he and about, into various : his new friend meanwhile with fear and .
T'll tell you more,' said Fagin, after he had the girl, by of and muttered . 'I have got a friend that I think can your wish, and put you in the right way, where you can take of the business you think will suit you best at first, and be all the others.'
'Yer speak as if yer were in earnest,' replied Noah.
'What would it be to me to be anything else?' inquired Fagin, his shoulders. 'Here! Let me have a word with you outside.'
'There's no occasion to trouble to ,' said Noah, his legs by again. ' ' take the upstairs the while. Charlotte, see to them .'
This which had been with great with great without the spending and Charlotte made the best of her way off with the while Noah held the door open and watched her out.
'She's kept well under, ain't she?' he asked as he resumed his seat: in the tone of a who had some.
'Quite ,' rejoined Fagin, him on the shoulder. 'You're a , my dear.'
'Why, I suppose if I wasn't, I 'be here,' replied Noah. 'But, I say, 'be back if yer lose time.'
'Now, what do you think?' said Fagin. 'If you was to like my friend, could you do better than him?'
'Is he in a good way of business; that's where it is!' Noah, one of his little eyes.
'The top of the; a power of hands; has the very best society in the'
' ?' asked Mr. Claypole.

'Not a among 'em; and I don't think he'd take you, even on my didn't run rather short of just now,' replied Fagin.
'Should I have to hand over?' said Noah, his .
'It couldn't be done without,' replied Fagin, in a most manner.
'Twenty pound, ———' a — of money!'
'Not when it's in ayou can't get of,' retorted Fagin. 'Number and taken, I suppose? stopped at the? Ah! It's not worth much to him have to go, and he couldn't it for a great deal in the'
'When could I see him?' asked Noah
'To-morrow morning.'
"!' said Noah. 'What's the "?'
'Live like a and, and spirits of all you, and half of all the young woman,' replied Mr.
Whether Noah Claypole, whose was none of the least , would have even to these , had he been a perfectly free , is very ; but as he that, in the of his , it was in the power of his new to give him up to justice immediately (and more things had come to), he gradually , and said he thought that would suit him.
'But, yer see,' observed Noah, 'as she will be able to do a good deal, I should like to take something very light.'
'A little work?' Fagin.
'Ah! something of that sort,' replied Noah. 'What do you think would suit me now? Something not too for the strength, and not very you know. That's the sort of thing!'
'I heard you talk of something in the way upon the others, my dear,' said Fagin. 'My friend somebody who would do that well, very much.'

Why, I did that, and I mind turning my hand to it sometimes, rejoined Mr.
Claypole slowly; 'but it wouldn't pay by itself, you know.'
'That's true!' observed the Jew, or to
What do you think, then?' asked Noah, him. 'Something in the way, where it was pretty sure work, and not much more than being at home.'
'What do you think of the old ladies?' asked Fagin. 'There's a good deal of money made in their and
'Don't they out a good deal, and sometimes?' asked Noah, shaking his head. 'I don't think that would answer my purpose. Ain't there any other open?'
'Stop!' said Fagin, laying his hand on' . 'The lay.'
'What's that?' demanded Mr. Claypole.
'The, my dear,' said Fagin, 'is the young children that's sent on by their, with and; and the lay is just to take their money ' always got it ready in their, 'em into the, and walk off very, as if there were nothing else the matter but a child down and itself. Ha! ha! ha!'
'Ha! ha!' Mr. Claypole, up his legs in an . ', that's the very thing!'
'To be sure it is,' replied Fagin; 'and you can have a few good out in Town, and Bridge, and like that, where they're always going ; and you can as many as you want, any hour in the day. Ha! ha! ha!'
With this, Fagin Mr. Claypole in the side, and they in a burst of both long and loud.
'Well, that's all right!' said Noah, when he had himself, and Charlotte had returned. 'What time to-morrow shall we say?'
'Will ten do?' asked Fagin, , as Mr. Claypole nodded , 'What name shall I tell my good friend.'
'Mr. Bolter,' replied Noah, who had himself for such . 'Mr. Bolter. This is Mrs. Bolter.'
'Mrs. ,' said Fagin, with . 'I hope I shall know her better very .'
'Do you hear the gentleman, Charlotte?' Mr. Claypole.
'Yes, Noah, dear!' replied Mrs. Bolter, her hand.

'She me Noah, as a sort of way of talking,' said Mr. Bolter, late Claypole, turning to Fagin. 'You understand?'
'Oh yes, I ,' replied Fagin, the truth for once. '- ! !'
With many and good , Mr. Fagin went his way. Noah Claypole, his good attention, proceeded to her to the he had made, with all that and air of , not only a of the , but a gentleman who the of a on the lay, in London and its
CHAPTER
IS HOW THE ARTFUL DODGER GOT INTO TROUBLE
'And so it was you that was your own friend, was it?' asked Mr. Claypole, Bolter, when, by of the entered into between them, he had next day to house. 'I thought as much last night!'
'Every man's his own friend, my dear,' replied Fagin, with his most grin. 'He sa good a one as himself'
'Except sometimes,' replied Bolter, the air of a man of the world. 'Some people are but their own, yer know.'
'Don't believe that,' said Fagin. 'When a man's his own, it's only because he's too much his own friend; not because he's for but himself! There ain't such a thing in
'There 'to be, if there is,' replied Mr. Bolter.
'That to reason. Some say that number three is the number, and some say number . It's neither, my friend, neither. It's number one.
'Ha! ha!' cried Mr. Bolter. 'Number one for ever.'
'In a little like, my dear,' said Fagin, who felt it necessary to this position, we have a number one, without me too as the same, and all the other young people.'

'Oh, the devil!' exclaimed Mr. Bolter.
'You see,' pursued Fagin, to this , 'we are so up together, and in our , that it must be so. For , it's your object to take care of number yourself.'
'Certainly,' replied Mr. Bolter. 'Yer about right there.'
'Well! You can't take care of yourself, number one, without taking care of me, number one.'
'Number two, you mean,' said Mr. Bolter, who was with the of
'No, I don't!' retorted Fagin. 'I'm of the same to you, as you are to yourself.'
'I say,' Mr. Bolter, 'yer a very man, and I'm very of yer; but we ain't quite so thick together, as all that comes
'Only think,' said Fagin, his shoulders, and out his hands; 'only . You've done what's a very pretty thing, and what I love you for doing; but what at the same time would put the round your throat, that's so very and so very to , the !'
Mr. Bolter put his hand to his, as if he felt it; and an
'The ,' continued Fagin, 'the , my dear, is an - , which out a very short and sharp turning that has stopped many a on the . To keep in the road, and keep it at a distance, is object number one with
'Of course it is,' replied Mr. Bolter. 'What do yer talk about such things for?'
'Only to show you my,' said the Jew, raising his 'To be able to do that you upon me. To keep my little business all, I upon you. The first is your number one, the second my number one. The more you your number one, the more you must be of mine; so we come at last to what I told you at a for number one us all together, and must do so, unless we would all go to in company.'
'That's true,' rejoined Mr. Bolter, 'Oh! yer a old!'
Mr. Fagin saw, with that this to his was no mere, but that he
had really his with a sense of his , which it was most
that he should in the of their . To an so
and , he followed up the blow by him, in some , with the

and of his ; truth and together, as best
his purpose; and both to bear, with so much , that Mr.
, and became , at the same time, with a of fear, which it was
to .
'It's this we have in each other that me under heavy, 's said Fagin. 'My best hand was taken from me,
'You don't mean to say he died?' cried Mr. Bolter.
'No, no,' replied Fagin, 'not so bad as that. Not quite so bad.'
'What, I suppose he was'
'Wanted,' interposed Fagin. 'Yes, he was wanted.'
'Very particular?' inquired Mr. Bolter.
'No,' replied Fagin, 'not very. He was with to a pocket, and they found a
on , own, my dear, his own, for he took himself, and was very
of it. They him till, for they thought they knew the Ah! he was worth
, and I'd give the of as many to have him back. You should have known the
Dodger, my dear; you should have known the Dodger.'
'Well, but I shall know him, I hope; don't yer think so?' said Mr.
The about it ' nonlind Foring with a St thou don't get any foods '
'I'm about it,' replied Fagin, with a 'If they don't get any fresh , 'only be a , and we shall have him back again after six or so; but, if they
do, it's a case of . They know what a lad he is; he'll be a " make the
Artful nothing less than a
Artiul houlding less than a
'What do you mean by and a ?' demanded Mr. Bolter. 'What's the good of talking
in that way to me; why don't yer speak so as I can understand yer?'
Fagin was about to these into the ; and, being
, Mr. Bolter would have been that they that of

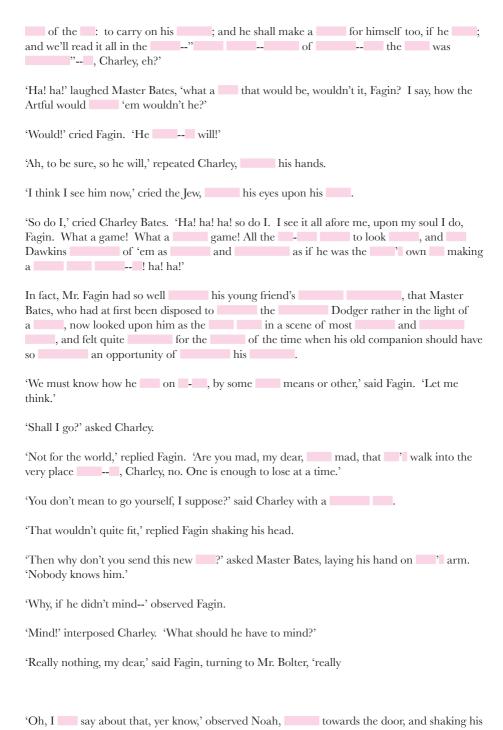
'It's all up, Fagin,' said Charley, when he and his new companion had been made known to each other.

words, ' for life,' when the was cut short by the of Master Bates, with his hands in his - , and his face into a look of - .

'What do you mean?'

' found the	e gentlema	n as the box;	two or three	a comi	ng to '	him; and
the '	for a pas	sage out,' replied	Master Bates.	. 'I must have	a full suit of	,
		him in, afore he				
		Ártful				_
		he'd a done it un				2
		old gentlema				
		, without no hone			30 out as a ger	incinaii,
and not like a coi	.11111011	, without no none	our nor :			
XA7'.1 .1 '		C 1:	C: 1.3/	r . D .	. 1 10	.1
-		ng for his	friend, M	laster Bates sa	at himself on	the
chair with an	ot	and				
'What do you tall	k about his	having neither ho	onour nor	for!' exclain	med Fagin, 📉	an
look at his	. 'Was	n't he always the	- am	ong you all!	Is there one o	f you that
could him	or come ne	ar him on any	! Eh?'			
		,				
'Not one,' replied	l Master Ba	ates, in a voice rer	ndered b	y ; 'no	t one.'	
, 1		,		,		
Then what do yo	ou talk of?	replied Fagin	: 'what ar	e vou	for?'	
		P	,	-)		
"Cause it isn't on	the -	, is it?' said Char	lev int	0	of his	
		; "cause it				
		was. How will he	e stand in the		: IIC	ot be there
at all. Oh, my ey	e, my eye,	wot a blow it is:				
(TT 11 10 1 1E				3.6 D.1		
		his right hand				
	_	he had the ;	'see what a	they take	in their	, my
dear. Ain't it bea	utiful?'					
		nd Fagin, after 📉				
with	satisfac	tion, up to	o that young g	gentleman an	d him	on the
shoulder.						
'Never mind, Ch	arley,' said	Fagin ;	'come o	out, ' be s	ure to come o	ut. '
		w he was; he'll sho				
		he is too! What				
life!'	non journs	110 15 1501 111111	,	, containey, to a	70	5 011110 01
me.						
Well it is a hone	un that is!	said Charley a lit	tla			
vven, it is a none	our mai is:	said Charley, a lit	ue .			
GT 1. 11.1. 11	, ,		GTT 1, 11 1,	1	CI.	1 11
		continued the Jew				
		nan! With his	every day, a	nd money in	his pocket to	and
with, if he c	an't i	t.′				
'No, shall he thou	ugh?' cried	Charley Bates.				

', that he shall,' replied Fagin, 'and we'll have a ..., Charley: one that's got the



head with a kind of alarm. 'No, of that. It's not in my , that ain't.'
'Wot has he got, Fagin?' inquired Master Bates, 'I form with much
. 'The away when there's anything wrong, and the all the when
there's everything right; is that his ?'
,
'Never mind,' retorted Mr. Bolter; 'and don't yer take with yer , little boy, or
' find in the wrong shop.'
Master Bates laughed so at this , that it was some time before Fagin
could , and to Mr. Bolter that he no possible danger in
the - ; that, as no account of the little in which he had , nor
any of his person, had yet been to the , it was very
that he was not even of having to it for ; and that, if he were
, it would be as safe a spot for him to as any in London, as it would be,
of all, the very last, to which he could be supposed to of his own free will.
, in part, by these , but in a much by his fear
of Fagin, Mr. Bolter at length , with a very bad , to the . By
', he immediately for his own , a ,
, and : all of which the Jew had at hand. He was
with a felt hat well with ; and a ' Thus
, he was to into the office, as some country fellow from
might be supposed to do for the of his ; and as he was as ,
, and a fellow as need be, Mr. Fagin had no fear but that he would look the
part to
These , he was of the necessary and by which to
the Artful Dodger, and was by Master Bates through dark and to
within a very short distance of Street. Having the of the office,
and accompanied it with how he was to walk straight up the passage, and
when he got into the side, and off his hat as he went into the room, Charley Bates him
on alone, and to his return on the spot of their.
Noah Claypole, or Bolter as the , followed the he had
received, Bates being pretty well with the so that
he was to the presence without any question, or with any
by the way.
He found himself among a crowd of people, women, who were together
in a dirty room, at the end of which was a raised off from the rest,
with a for the on the left hand against the wall, a box for the in the
, and a for the on the right; the last , being
off by a which the from the common , and left the to
(if they could) the full of justice.

There were only a couple of women	in the	, who were	to their	friends,
while the read some	to a cou	ole of	and a man in	clothes who
over the table. A stood				
with a large key, except when he				
by silence; or looked				
of justice was by				
. The room close	and	; the wa	ılls were -	; and the
. There was an old		over the	- , and a	above
the only thing present, that				
with both, had				y less
than the thick on every	ol	oject that	upon it.	
Noah looked eagerly about him for t	he Dodger	; but although	there were several	women who
would have done very well for that				
than one man who might be suppose	ed to bear a	a strong	to his father,	nobody at all
the given him				
much and until	the wome	n, being	for , went	out;
and then was quickly by the	appearan	ce of another	who he fel	It at once could
be no other than the object of his				
It was indeed Mr. Dawkins, who,	into	the office wit	th the coat	up
as usual, his left hand in his pocket, a				
				in an
voice to know what he was placed in	that '		for.	
'Hold your , will you?' said the				
, will you. said the				
'I'm an, ain't I?' rejoined	the Dodge	r. 'Where are	mv	
,			,	
'You'll get your soon enou	igh,' retort	ed the,	'and with 'e	m.'
,				
'We'll see wot the of State	for the Ho	me ha	as got to say to the	, if I don't,'
replied Mr. Dawkins. 'Now then! W				
to of this here little , as				
an with a in the				
in business matters, he'll go away if l				
action for against them as				
J	,	Ź	,	
At this point, the Dodger, with a sho	w of being	very particula	ar with a view to	to be
had the to		the o	of them two	s was on the
.' Which so the				
could have done if he had heard the				
'Silence there!' cried the				
'What is this?' inquired one of the				

'A - case, your worship.'
'Has the boy ever been here before?'
'He ought to have been, a many times,' replied the
'Oh! you know me, do you?' cried the Artful, making a of the . ' good. That's a case of of , any
Here there was another laugh, and another cry of silence.
'Now then, where are the ?' said the
'Ah! that's right,' added the Dodger. 'Where are they? I should like to see 'em.'
This wish was immediately , for a forward who had seen the the pocket of an gentleman in a crowd, and indeed take a handkerchief , which, being a very old one, he put back again, after it on his own countenance. For this reason, he took the Dodger into as soon as he could get near him, and the said Dodger, being had upon his person a purpose of the previous day, the moment he had himself from the crowd before to the had also a young gentleman in the person a purpose of the had also a young gentleman was the person had before him.
'Have you anything to ask this , boy?' said the magistrate.
'I wouldn't myself by to hold no conversation with him,' replied the Dodger.
'Have you anything to say at all?'
'Do you hear his worship ask if you've anything to say?' inquired the, the silent Dodger with his
'I beg your ,' said the Dodger, looking up with an air of your yourself to me, my man?'
'I never see such an young, your worship,' observed the officer with a grin. 'Do you mean to say anything, you young?'
'No,' replied the Dodger, 'not here, for this ain't the shop for justice: besides which, my
is - this morning with the of the House of ; but I shall have
something to say , and so will he, and so will a and ' of

to 'em up to their own - , afore they let 'em come out this morning to it on upon me. I'll'
'There! He's !' interposed the 'Take him away.'
'Come on,' said the
'Oh ah! I'll come on,' replied the Dodger, his hat with the of his hand. 'Ah! (to the it's no use your looking frightened; I won't show you no mercy, not a of itYou'll_ pay for this, my fine two. I wouldn't be you for something! I wouldn't go free, now, if you was to down on your knees and ask me. Here, carry me off to take me away!'
With these last words, the Dodger himself to be led off by the ; , till
he got into the, to make a business of it; and then in the ' face, with great and
Having seen him locked up by himself in a little who had left Master Bates. After here some time, he was by that young gentleman, who had from himself until he had looked carefully from a himself until he had not been followed by any person.
The two back together, to bear to Mr. Fagin the that the Dodger was
doing full justice to his , and for himself a
CHAPTER
THE TIME FOR NANCY TO HER TO ROSE MAYLIE. SHE
as she was, in all the of and , the girl Nancy could not the effect which the Jew and the Sikes had to her , which had been from all others: in the full that she was and beyond the of their . as those were, desperate as were their , and as were her feelings towards Fagin, who had led her, step by step, and down into an of and misery, was no ; still, there were times when, even towards him, she felt some , her should bring him within the iron he had so long , and he should at as he such a her hand.

But, these were the mere of a mind to itself from old compan-

ions and	, though	to itself	on one o	bject, and resolved not
to be turned by	any considerat	ion. Her	for Sikes would l	nave been more
to	while there was	s yet time; but	she had	that her secret should be
kept, she had	dropped no	which could	to his	, she had , even
for his sake, a f	rom all the	and	that	what more
could she do! She was				
Though all her		in this	, they fo	orced themselves upon her,
				ven within a few days. At
				where once,
				ut , and was
				rith her head upon her
				than even these
				with matters very differ-
ent and from	those in the coi	urse of	by her compa	mions.
				ır. Sikes and the Jew were
		ne girl looked ι	up from the low se	at on which she ,
and listened too.				
				it and to his seat.
'Dark and heavy it is t	too. A good nig	ght for business	s this.'	
'Ah!' replied Fagin. 'V	What a pity, Bil	l, my dear, tha	t there's none qui	te ready to be done.'
1 0	1 //		•	•
'You're right for once,	' replied Sikes	. 'It is	a pity, for I'm in t	he too.'
0 /			1 //	
Fagin , and sho	ok his head			
3				
'We must make up for	r lost time wher	got thin	gs into a good	. That's all I know,' said
Sikes.	1000 011110 111101	sot tilli	.So milo a good	That's all I lillow, said
omes.				
'That's the way to tall	r my doon' ron	lied Feein	to him	on the shoulder. 'It does
•		incu ragin,	to min	on the shoulder. It does
me good to hear you.				
(T) 1 1	163	(347.11 1 2	,	
'Does you good, does	it! cried Sikes.	Well, so be it	ī. ·	
		were	by even this	. 'You're like yourself
to-night, Bill. Quite l	ike			
'I don't feel like mysel	f when you lay	that	old on my sh	oulder, so take it away,' said
Sikes, off the	Jew's hand.		•	·
'It make you	, 1	you of being	, does it?' sai	d Fagin, determined not to
be		. 3	,	J ,





long has made her?'
'That's it, my dear,' replied the Jew in a whisper. 'Hush!'
As he uttered these words, the girl herself appeared and resumed her former seat. Her eyes were and red; she herself to and fro; her head; and, after a little time, burst out
'Why, now she's on the other!' exclaimed Sikes, turning a look of surprise on his companion.
Fagin nodded to him to take no further notice just then; and, in a few minutes, the girl into her Sikes that there was no fear of her Fagin took up his hat and him - He paused when he reached the notice just then; and, in a few minutes, the girl him took up his hat and him - Amount the paused when he reached the notice just then; and, in a few minutes, the girl him took up his hat and him notice just then; and, in a few minutes, the girl him took up his hat and him notice just then; and, in a few minutes, the girl him took up his hat and him notice just then; and, in a few minutes, the girl him took up his hat and him notice just then; and, in a few minutes, the girl him took up his hat and him notice just then; and, in a few minutes, the girl him took up his hat and him notice just then; and, in a few minutes, the girl him took up his hat and him notice just then; and, in a few minutes, the girl him took up his hat and him notice just then; and look up his hat and him notice just then; and look up his hat and him notice just then; and look up his hat and him notice just then; and look up his hat and him notice just then; and look up his hat and him notice just then; and look up his hat and him notice just then; and look up his hat and notice just then him notice just the him notice just then him notice just then him notice just the him n
'Light him down,' said Sikes, who was his his 'It's a pity he should his neck himself, and the Show him a light.'
Nancy followed the old man downstairs, with a candle. When they reached the passage, he laid his on
'What is it, Nancy, dear?'
'What do you mean?' replied the girl, in the same tone.
"The reason of all this,' replied Fagin. 'If' pointed with his up the' so hard with you (he's a, a'), why don't you'
'Well?' said the girl, as Fagin paused, with his mouth almost her ear, and his eyes looking into
'No matter just now. We'll talk of this again. You have a friend in me, ; a friend. I have the means at hand, quiet and close. If you want on those that you like a a dog! worse than his dog, for he him to me. I say, come to me. He is the mere of a day, but you know me of old,
'I know you well,' replied the girl, without the least . ''
She back, as Fagin to lay his hand on but said again, in a voice, and, his look with a of intelligence, closed the door between them.
Fagin walked towards his home, upon the thoughts that were within his . He had the from what had just passed though that had to him, but slowly and by Nancy, of the ', had an for some new friend. Her manner, her repeated from home alone, her to the of the for which she had once been so , and, added to these, her desperate to leave home that night at a

particular hour, all	the	, and rendered it, to him	at least, almost matte	er of
. The object of	this new	was not among his	. He would be a	
with such an		as Nancy, and must (thus Fagin) be with	out
		, , , , ,		
There was another, and a	ol	bject, to be	much, and his	
		s, because the were .		
_		I never be safe from his, and	_	
		perhaps the loss of the c		
. uic oi	, 01	perhaps the loss of the c	bject of her more	
GATAL PART 1	1 1.1		. 1 11	
		Fagin, 'what more than that		
		gs, and worse, to the same		
		e man I : gone; another	-	ny
over the girl, wi	th a	of this to back it,	.,	
These things passed throu	igh the m	ind of Fagin, during the short tin	ne he sat alone, in the	
' room; and	with ther	n in his thoughts, he ha	d taken the opportun	ity
		the girl in the broken he		
		of an to unde		
		e at showed _that		- 0
	8			
But perhaps she would	from	a to take the life of Sikes, ar	nd that was one of the	e
		t Fagin, as he crept , 'can		
			1 IIIy	
with her? What new pow	er can 1	<u>.</u>		
C 1		IC ::1	C 1 1C 1	1 . 1
		. If, without a		
		, and to		
	in no cor	mmon fear) unless she entered into	his , could he	e not
her ?				
'I can,' said Fagin, almost	. 'S	She not me then. No	t for her life, not for h	ner life
I have it all. The means a	re ready,	and shall be set to work. I shall h	ave you yet!'	
	•			
He cast back a dark look.	and a	of the hand, tow	ards the spot where h	e had
		n his way: his hands i		
		in his , as though there were		
every of his		in his , as though there were	a	WILLI
every of his				
CHAPTER				
NOAH CLAYPOLE IS	Е	BY FAGIN ON A SECRET		
The old man was up,	, next	morning, and impatiently	for the appearance of	f his





each, Fagin	came home with a	face, and	that i	t was not yet time.
On the	, he returned	, and with an	he could not	. It was .
'She	to-night,' said Fagi	in, 'and on the right	, I'm sure; for sh	ne has been alone
	the man she is afraid of			
Quick!'	the filter site is threater of	Will Hot be buen in		,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,
Quick.				
N l	1		:	4h-4
	d up without saying a w			
	im. They left the hous			
	gth before a public-hous		as the same in v	which he had ,
on the night	t of his in Lond	on.		
It was past	o'clock, and the	door was closed. It d	opened softly on its	as Fagin gave a
low	. They entered, without	noise; and the door	was closed behind the	em.
	•	•		
Scarcely	to whisper, but	sho	ow for words. Fagin, an	nd the young Iew
	them, pointed ou		_	
	the person in the		rivan, and	ши со ше
and	the person in the	100111,		
(T11	22.1 1 1	1 1 11 1		
Is that the v	woman?' he asked, scar	cely above his breath	1.	
Fagin nodde	ed yes.			
'I can't see l	ner face well,' whispered	d Noah. 'She is look	ing down, and the can	dle is behind her.
there,	whispered Fagin. He	to Barney, wh	o . In an insta	int, the lad entered
	, and, under			
	peaking to the girl,			1
, ш, -г				
T soo hor no	ow,' cried the			
1 Sec Her He	ow, cricu the			
'I should kn	ow her among a	.,		
He hastily	, as the	opened, and the s	rirl came out. Fagin dr	ew him behind a
	which was			
	place of , a		•	
ieet of their	place of , a	nd by the do	oor at which they had o	enterea.
' !' cried	the lad who held the de	oor. ''		
' !' cried	the lad who held the de	oor. ''		
	the lad who held the do			
Noah	a look with Fagin, a	and out.	teep the other side.	
Noah		and out.	teep the other side.'	

distance before him. He as near as he considered , and kept on the opposite side of the street, the better to her . She looked round, twice or , and once stopped to let two men who were following close behind her, on. She seemed to as she as and to walk with a and step. The the same distance between them, and followed: with his eye upon her.
CHAPTER
THE KEPT
The church three past , as two on London Bridge. One, which with a and step, was that of a woman who looked eagerly about her as though in of some expected object; the other was that of a man, who along in the he could find, and, at some distance, his pace to stopping when she stopped: and as she moved again, on: but never himself, in the of his , to upon her . Thus, they crossed the bridge, from the to the , when the woman, apparently in her anxious of the - , turned back. The was sudden; but he who watched her, was not off his by it; for, into one of the which the of the bridge, and over the the better to his , he her to on the opposite . When she was about the same distance in as she had been before, he down, and followed her again. At nearly the of the bridge, she stopped. The man stopped too.
It was a very dark night. The day had been, and at that hour and place there were few people Such as there were, hurried quickly past: very without seeing, but certainly without, either the woman, or the man who kept her in view. Their appearance was not to the of such of, as to take their way over the bridge that night in of some cold or to lay their heads; they stood there in silence: neither speaking nor spoken to, by any one who passed.
A hung over the , the red of the that upon the small off the different , and and more the on the . The old - on either side, rose heavy and from the of and , and upon water too black to even their . The of old 'Church, and the of , so long the - of the bridge, were in the ; but the of below bridge, and the of above, were nearly all from sight.
The girl had taken a few turns to and watched meanwhile by her the heavy bell of . ' for the death of another day. had come upon the crowded . The , the - , the , the : the of birth and death, of and , the face of the and the sleep of the

The hour had not str						
gentleman,						0 '
the					rcely set foot u	ipon its ,
when the girl started	, and imme	ediately n	nade towar	ds them.		
They walked,	looking ab	out them	with the a	r of	who	some very
slight wh						
this new						
for a man in the						
moment.					0	,
'Not here,' said Nand	су	, 'I am a	fraid to spe	ak to you h	ere. Come	of the publi
the steps	!'		•	•		•
As she uttered these						
them to, the		looked re	ound, and		what they to	ook up the whole
for, passed of	n.					
The steps to which the side of the bridge as the man the of the place, h	appearance	' Chu e of a	rch, form a	-	from the	. To this spot
These stairs are a par						
second, going down,	the stone v	vall on th	e left	in an		
towards the	At this poin	t the lowe	er steps	: so that a	person turnir	ng that of th
wall, is	by an	y others	on the stair	s who	to be above !	him, if only a step
The looke	ed hastily re	ound, wh	en he reach	ned this poir	it; and as there	e seemed no better
place of,	and, the	being	out, there	was	of room, he	, with
his back to the	, and the	ere	: pretty ce	rtain that th	ey would com	e no lower, and
that even if he could	not hear w	hat was	said, he cou	ıld follow th	em again, with	n
So the	time in this	s р	lace, and s	was	the to	the
of an so di						
the matter up for lost						
to some						
point of from						
of and dir						
,						
He drew himself stra	aight	against	the wall. a	nd, scarcely	. list	ened
	0			-,		•
'This is far enough,'	said a voice	e, which v	vas	that of th	ne gentleman.	'I will not

come even so far, but you see I am you.'
'To me!' cried the voice of the girl whom he had followed. 'You're , indeed, sir. To me! Well, well, it's no
'Why, for what,' said the gentleman in a tone, 'for what purpose can you have brought us to this strange place? Why not have let me speak to you, above there, where it is light, and there is something to the something to the strange place, where it is light, and there is something to the something to the strange place?'
'I told you before,' replied Nancy, 'that I was afraid to speak to you there. I don't know why it is,' said the girl, 'but I have such a fear and upon me to-night that I can hardly stand.'
'A fear of what?' asked the gentleman, who seemed to pity her.
'I scarcely know of what,' replied the girl. 'I wish I did. thoughts of death, and
with blood upon them, and a fear that has made me as if I was on fire, have been upon me all day. I was a book to-night, to the time away, and the same things came into the
'said the gentleman, her.
'No ,' replied the girl in a voice. 'I'll I saw "coffin" in every
of the book in large black,, and they carried one close to me, in the streets
'There is nothing in that,' said the gentleman. 'They have passed me often.'
'_Real,' rejoined the girl. 'This was not.'
There was something so in her manner, that the of the
crept as he heard the girl these words, and the blood within him. He had never
a than in the sweet voice of the young lady as she her
to be , and not herself to become the of such .
'Speak to her ,' said the young lady to her companion. 'Poor creature! She to need it.'
'Your people would have held their heads up to see me as I am to-night, and
of and ,' cried the girl. 'Oh, dear lady, why ',' those who
to be 'own as gentle and as kind to us poor as you, who, having and all that they have lost, might be a little of so much?'
'Ah!' said the gentleman. 'A turns his face, after it well, to the , when he says

off, turn with no less , to the side of Heaven. Between the and the , me to the first!'
These words appeared to be addressed to the young lady, and were perhaps uttered with the view of Nancy time to herself. The gentleman, afterwards, addressed himself to her.
'You were not here last night,' he said.
'I couldn't come,' replied Nancy; 'I was kept by force.'
'By whom?'
'Him that I told the young lady of before.'
'You were not of any with anybody on the subject which has brought us here to-night, I hope?' asked the old
'No,' replied the girl, shaking her head. 'It's not very for me to leave him unless he knows why; I couldn't give him a drink of before I came away.'
'Did he before you returned?' inquired the gentleman.
'No; and neither he nor any of them me.'
'Good,' said the gentleman. 'Now listen to me.'
'I am ready,' replied the girl, as he paused for a moment.
'This young lady,' the gentleman began, 'has to me, and to some other friends who can be what you told her nearly a since. I to you that I had upon, but now I firmly believe you are.
'I am,' said the girl
'I that I firmly believe it. To to you that I am disposed to you, I tell you without , that we to the secret, it may be, from the fear of this man Monks. But 'said the gentleman, 'he cannot be , or, if , cannot be upon as we wish, you must up the Jew.'
'Fagin,' cried the girl,
'That man must be up by you,' said the gentleman.
'I will not do it! I will never do it!' replied the girl. 'Devil that he is, and worse than devil as he

has been to me, I will never do that.'
'You will not?' said the gentleman, who seemed for this
'Never!' returned the girl.
'Tell me why?'
'For one reason,' rejoined the girl firmly, 'for one reason, that the lady knows and will stand by me in, I know she will, for I have her promise: and for this other reason, besides, that, bad life as he has led, I have led a bad life too; there are many of us who have kept the same together, and I'll not turn upon them, who of turned upon me, but didn't, bad as they are.'
"Then,' said the gentleman, quickly, as if this had been the point he had been to "to"; 'put Monks into my hands, and leave him to me to deal with.'
What if he turns against the others?"
'I promise you that in that case, if the truth is forced from him, there the matter will rest; there must be circumstances in Oliver's little history which it would be to before the public eye, and if the truth is once they shall go free.'
'And if it is not?' the girl.
'Then,' pursued the gentleman, 'this Fagin shall not be brought to justice without your
'Have I the promise for that?' asked the girl.
'You have,' replied Rose. 'My true and
'Monks would never how you knew what you do?' said the girl, after a short
'Never,' replied the gentleman. 'The intelligence should be brought to bear upon him, that he could never even'.
'I have been a, and among from a little child,' said the girl after another of silence, 'but I will take your words.'
After an from both, that she might do so, she proceeded in a voice so low that it was often for the to even the of what she said, to , by name and , the public-house she had been followed that night. From the manner in which she paused, it appeared as if the gentleman were making some of the she . When she had the of the place, the best position from which to watch it without

, and the night and hour on which Monks was most in the
it, she seemed to for a few moments, for the purpose of his features and
more to her .
'He is,' said the girl, 'and a made man, but not; he has a walk; and as he, looks over his shoulder, first on one side, and then on the other. Don't that, for his eyes are in his head so much than any other man's, that you might almost tell him by that alone. His face is dark, like his hair and eyes; and, although he can't be more than six or and twenty, and His lips are often and with the of teeth; for he has desperate, and sometimes even his hands and them with did you ?' said the girl, stopping suddenly.
The gentleman replied, in a hurried manner, that he was not of having done so, and her to
'Part of this,' said the girl, 'I have drawn out from other people at the house I tell you of, for I have only seen him twice, and both times he was covered up in a large
'A red , like a or ?' cried the gentleman.
'L' this?' said the girl. 'You know him!'
The young lady uttered a cry of surprise, and for a few moments they were so still that the could hear them.
'I think I do,' said the gentleman, silence. 'I should by your . We shall see. Many people are like each other. It may not be the same.'
As he himself to this effect, with he took a step or two the with which he heard him, as the latter could tell from the with which he heard him, 'It must be he!'
'Now,' he said,
'Nothing,' replied Nancy.
'You will not in saying that,' rejoined the gentleman, with a voice and of that might have a much and more heart. 'Think now. Tell me.'
'Nothing, sir,' rejoined the girl, 'You can do nothing to help me. I am past all hope, indeed.'
'You put yourself beyond its pale,' said the gentleman. 'The past has been a with you, of , and such , as the

but once and never again, but, for the , you may hope. I do not say that it is in our power to you of heart and mind, for that must come as you it; but a quiet , either in , or, if you fear to here, in some country, it is not only within the of our but our most anxious wish to you. Before the of morning, before this to the first of - , you shall be placed as beyond the of your former , and leave as an of all behind you, as if you were to from the earth this moment. Come! I would not have you go
back to one word with any old companion, or take one look at any old the very air which is and death to you. The them all, while there is time and
'She will be now,' cried the young lady. 'She , I am sure.'
'I fear not, my dear,' said the gentleman.
'No sir, I do not,' replied the girl, after a short
'Home!' repeated the young lady, with great upon the word.
'Home, lady,' rejoined the girl. 'To such a home as I have raised for myself with the work of my whole life. Let us part. I shall be watched or seen. Go! Go! If I have done you any ask is, that you leave me, and let me go my way alone.'
'It is,' said the gentleman, with a 'We her, perhaps, by here. We may have her longer than she expected already.'
'Yes, yes,' the girl. 'You have.'
'What,' cried the young lady, 'can be the end of this poor ""
'What!' repeated the girl. 'Look before you, lady. Look at that dark water. How many times do you read of such as I who into the
'Do not speak thus, pray,' returned the young lady,
'It will never your ears, dear lady, and God such should!' replied the girl. ' - , - !'

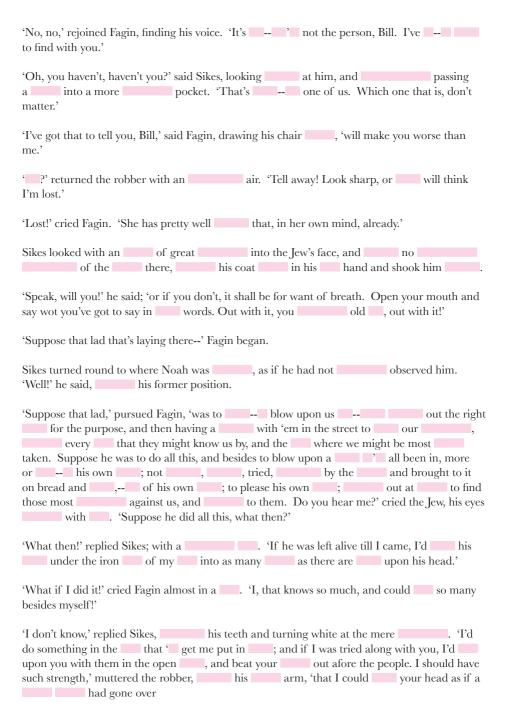
The gentleman turned away.

'This,' cried the young lady. 'Take it for my sake, that you may have some in an hour of need and trouble.'
'No!' replied the girl. 'I have not done this for money. Let me have that to think of. And
The violent of the girl, and the of some which would subject her to - and violence, seemed to the gentleman to leave her, as she .
The sound of and the
The two of the young lady and her companion soon afterwards appeared upon the bridge. They stopped at the of the stairs.
"!' cried the young lady, "Did she call! I thought I heard her voice."
'No, my love,' replied Mr. Brownlow, looking back. 'She has not moved, and will not till we are gone.'
Rose Maylie , but the old gentleman drew her arm through his, and led her, with gentle force, away. As they , the girl down nearly at her full length upon one of the stone stairs, and the of her heart in tears.
After a time she and steps the street. The
remained on his for some minutes afterwards, and having , with many round him, that he was again alone, crept slowly from his , and returned, and in the of the wall, in the same manner as he had .
out, more than once, when he reached the top, to make sure that he was , Noah Claypole away at his , and made for the Jew's house as fast as his legs
would carry him.
CHAPTER
It was nearly two hours before; that time which in the of the year, may be
called the dead of night; when the streets are silent and; when even to
, and and have home to ; it was at this still and silent hour that Fagin sat watching in his old with face so and pale and eyes so red and

		looked less	like a man,	than lik	te some		, f	rom the gr	ave,
a as,	candle the	ver a cold nat stood upought, he	on a table k his long bla	oy his sic ack	le. His righ	t hand wa	as raised to	his lips, a	nd
sometime which wi	es th a -	on this eyes for howed that	r an instant alm	and th	en brought , and	them bac	k again to	the candle	e;
Indeed th	iev were.		at the		of his		of	the girl w	ho
		with							

		and							,
		ose upon ea							of
		thought ar					, tiii o	ugii tiic	01
until his	quick ear	his att seemed to b	e	by a	in th	e street.	e	of tir	me,
panied b	y a man	y as he spok to the coat, th	e, who	carried	a un	ider one a	rm. Sittin		
		ying the rouble enoug						-	
speaking. now that	But he of they sat of so	l upon the lid not take l wer against , and his dre	his eyes off each other, face so	the rob face to by	ber, for an i face, he look the	nstant, du ked which h	ring this a at him, ad	nction; and with his lip him, tha	os at the
'Wot nov	v?' cried S	sikes. 'Wot o	lo you look	at a ma	n so for?'				
		tht hand, an				in the	air; but hi	s passion w	as so
' !' sa	aid Sikes,	feeling in hi	s breast wit	h a look	of alarm.	He's gone	e mad. I r	nust look te	О

myself here.'



'You would?'
'Would I!' said the
'If it was Charley, or the Dodger, or, or'
'I don't care who,' replied Sikes impatiently. ' it was, I'd them the same.'
Fagin looked hard at the robber; and, him to be silent, over the bed upon the floor, and shook the to him. Sikes forward in his chair: looking on with his hands upon his knees, as if much what all this and was to end in.
'Bolter, Bolter! Poor lad!' said Fagin, looking up with an expression of and speaking slowly and with 'He's with watching for her so, for _her,
'Wot l' mean?' asked Sikes, drawing back.
Fagin made no answer, but over the again, him into a sitting. When his name had been repeated several times, Noah his eyes, and, giving a heavy, looked about him.
'Tell me that again, just for him to hear,' said the Jew, pointing to Sikes as he spoke.
'Tell yer what?' asked the Noah, shaking himself .
'That aboutNancy_,' said Fagin, Sikes by the , as if to his leaving the house before he had heard enough. 'You followed her?'
'To London Bridge?'
'Where she two people.'
'So she did.'
'A gentleman and a lady that she had gone to of her own before, who asked her to give



Let me out, said Sikes. 'Don't speak to me; it's not safe. Let me out, I say!'	
'Hear me speak a word,' rejoined Fagin, laying his hand upon the	on't be'
'Well,' replied the other.	
'You won't , Bill?'	
The day was, and there was light enough for the men to see each other one brief glance; there was a fire in the eyes of both, which could not	
'I mean,' said Fagin, that he felt all was now, 'not too very Be Bill, and not too	violent for
Sikes made no reply; but, open the door, of which Fagin had turned the the silent streets.	e, into
Without one , or moment's consideration; without once turning his head to left, or raising his eyes to the , or them to the ground, but looking st him with : his teeth so that the through his ; the robber held on his course, nor muttered a word, nor until he reached his own door. He opened it, softly, with a key; stairs; and his own room, the door, and a heavy to drew back the of the bed.	traight before seemed starting nor a up the
The girl was lying,, upon it. He had roused her from her sleep, for self with a hurried and look.	she raised her-
'Get up!' said the man.	
'It is you, Bill!' said the girl, with an expression of pleasure at his	
'It is,' was the reply. 'Get up.'	
There was a candle, but the man hastily drew it from the, a under the Seeing the light of early day without, the girl rose to	
'Let it be,' said Sikes, his hand before her. 'There's enough light for w	ot I've got to do.'
'Bill,' said the girl, in the low voice of alarm, 'why do you look like that at me!'	
The robber sat her, for a few , with and then, her by the head and throat, her into the of the roc	

once towards the door, placed his heavy hand upon her mouth.
'Bill, Bill!' the girl, with the strength of ,' won't or to me what I have done!'
'You know, you she devil!' returned the robber, his breath. 'You were watched to- night; every word you said was heard.'
'Then my life for the love of Heaven, as I ,' rejoined the girl, to him. 'Bill, dear Bill, you cannot have the heart to me. Oh! think of all I have given up, only this one night, for you. You _shall_ have time to think, and save yourself this ; I will not my hold, you cannot me off. Bill, Bill, for dear sake, for your own, for mine, stop before you my blood! I have been true to you, upon my soul I have!'
The man her as he would, he could not them away.
'Bill,' cried the girl, to lay her head upon his breast, 'the gentleman and that dear lady, told me to-night of a home in some country where I could end my days in and Let me see them again, and beg them, on my knees, to show the same mercy and goodness to you; and let us both leave this dreadful place, and far better, and how we have except in and never see each other more. It is never too late to They told me feel it we must have little, little
The one arm, and his . The of if he , across his mind even in the of his ; and he beat it twice with all the force he could , upon the face that almost his own.
She and fell: nearly with the blood that down from a deep in her; but raising herself, with on her knees, drew from her a white it up, in her hands, as high towards Heaven as her strength would, one for mercy to her
It was a to look upon. The to the wall, and out the sight with his hand, a heavy and struck her down.
a neavy and struck her down.
CHAPTER

THE OF SIKES

Of all bad that, under of the darkness, had been within
since night hung over it, that was the . Of all the . that rose with an ill
upon the morning air, that was the and most
The bright, that back, not light alone, but new life, and hope, and
to upon the crowded in clear and . Through glass
and - window, through and , it its . It
up the room where the woman lay. It did. He tried to shut it out, but it would
in. If the sight had been a one in the morning, what was it, now, in all that
light!
He had not moved; he had been afraid to
and, with added to , he had struck and struck again. Once he threw a over it; but
it was worse to the eyes, and them towards him, than to see them
, as if watching the of the of that and in the
on the . He had it off again. And there was the and blood, no
such , and so much blood!
He struck a light, a fire, and thrust the into it. There was hair upon the end, which
and into a light, and, caught by the air, up the . Even that
frightened him, as he was; but he held the till it, and then it on the
to away, and into . He himself, and his clothes; there
were that would not be , but he cut the out, and them. How those
were about the room! The very feet of the dog were
, 0
All this time he had, never once, turned his back upon the; no, not for a moment. Such
, he moved, , towards the door: the dog with him,
he should his feet and carry out new of the into the streets. He shut the
door softly, locked it, took the key, and left the house.
II. and the said of the said o
He crossed over, and up at the window, to be sure that nothing was from the
outside. There was the still drawn, which she would have opened to the light she
never saw again. It lay nearly under thereHe_ knew that. God, how the down
upon the very spot!
The glance was It was a to have got free of the room. He on the
dog, and walked away.
He went through ; up the hill at on which the stone in honour
of ; turned down to Hill, of purpose, and where to go;
struck off to the right again, almost as soon as he began to it; and taking the
across the fields,, and so came on theby the
of , he the opposite , and the road which the of
and , made along the of the to the fields at End,
in one of which he laid himself down under a, and
Combon and the Control of the Little 1 I at 1 1
Soon he was up again, and , far into the country, but back towards London by the
back over another part of the same ground as he already

up and down in fields, and lying on to rest, and starting up to make for
some other spot, and do the same, and on again.
Where could he go, that was near and not too public, to get some and drink? That
was a good place, not far off, and out of most 'way. he his ,
sometimes, and sometimes, with a strange , at a 'pace, or
stopping and the with a stick. But when he got there, all the
people he very children at the to view him with . Back he turned
again, without the to bit or drop, though he had no for many hours;
and once more he on the , where to go.
He over miles and miles of ground, and still came back to the old place. Morning and
had passed, and the day was on the, and still he to and fro, and up and down,
and round and round, and still about the same spot. At last he got away, and his
course for .
It was a clock at night when the man quite out and the day and from
It was o'clock at night, when the man, quite out, and the dog, and from the , turned down the hill by the church of the quiet , and
along the little street, crept into a small public-house, whose light had them to the
spot. There was a fire in the, and some were before it.
spot. There was a me in the, and some were before it.
They made room for the stranger, but he sat down in the corner, and and
alone, or rather with his dog: to whom he cast a second from time to time.
arone, or radict with his dog. to whom he east a second from time to diffe.
The conversation of the men here, turned upon the , and ;
and when those were upon the age of some old man who had been on
the previous ; the young men present him very old, and the old men present
him to have been quite , one - said, than he
ten or year of life in him at he had taken care; if he had taken care.
There was nothing to attention, or alarm in this. The robber, after his
, sat silent and in his corner, and had almost dropped , when he was
half by the of a new .
This was an fellow, half and half , who about the country on
foot to , , , , , , for dogs and ,
, and - , which he carried in a case to his back. His
was the for various with the , which not until he
had made his , and opened his box of , when he to
business with .
'And what be that ? Good to eat, Harry?' asked a , pointing to some
in one corner.
'This,' said the fellow, one, 'this is the and for
all of , , , , , , spot, or , from , ,
, , , , , , , , , or
, - , - , - , - , any , all come

out at one with the and . If a lady her honour, she
has only need to one and she's at it's . If a gentleman to this, he has only need to one little , and he has put it beyond it's
quite as as a - , and a great deal in the , the
more in taking it. One a . With all these , one a !'
in taking it. One a With an these , one a .
There were two directly, and more of the this, in .
'It's all up as fast as it can be made,' said the fellow. 'There are,
six - , and a , always - upon it, and they can't make it fast
enough, though the men work so hard that they die off, and the is directly,
with twenty pound - for each of the children, and a for for One
a ! Two - is all the same, and four is received with joy. One a
! - , - , - , - , - , - , - , - , - , -
, Here is a upon the hat of a gentleman in company, that I'll take out, before he can order me a of'
out, before he can order me a solo solo.
"!' cried Sikes starting up. 'Give that back.'
9711 4-1-14 1-14 1-14 1-14 1-14 1-14 1-14
'I'll take it out, sir,' replied the man, to the company, 'before you can come across the room to get it. Gentlemen all, the dark upon this gentleman's hat, no
than a , but than a Whether it is a - , - , -
, - , - , - , or
,
The man got no further, for Sikes with a the table, and the
hat from him, burst out of the house.
With the same of feeling and that had upon him him
With the same of feeling and that had upon him, him- self, all day, the finding that he was not followed, and that they most consid-
ered him some fellow, turned back up the town, and out of the of
the of a - that was standing in the street, was walking past, when he
the from London, and saw that it was standing at the little - He almost knew
what was to come; but he crossed over, and listened.
The was standing at the door, for the A man, like a - ,
came up at the moment, and he him a which lay ready on the .
"That's for your people,' said the
ready night afore last; this won't do, you know!'
Today ingliculore day, and won't do, you mion
'Anything new up in town, ?' asked the, drawing back to the, the
better to the
'No, nothing that I knows on,' replied the man, on his' up a little. I
talk of a murder, too, down way, but I don't much upon it.'

'Oh, that's quite true,' said a gentleman inside, who was looking out of the window. 'And a dreadful murder it was.'
'Was it, sir?' rejoined the his hat. 'Man or woman, pray, sir?'
'A woman,' replied the gentleman. 'It is supposed'
'Now, ,' replied the impatiently.
'that ', 'said the ; 'are you gone to sleep in there?'
'Coming!' cried the office , running out.
'Coming,' growled the
The a few , and the coach was gone.
Sikes remained standing in the street, apparently by what he had just heard, and by no feeling than a doubt where to go. At length he went back again, and took the road which from to .
He went on; but as he left the town behind him, and into the and darkness of the road, he felt a and upon him which shook him to the Every object before him, or, still or, took the of some thing; but these were nothing to the sense that him of that, and how and its in the, and how and it seemed to along. He could hear its in the, and every breath of wind came with that last low cry. If he stopped it did the same. If he ran, it running too: that would have been a; but like a with the mere of life, and on one wind that never rose or fell. At times, he turned, with desperate, resolved to beat this off, though it should look him dead; but the hair rose on his head, and his blood stood still, for it had turned with him and was behind him then. He had kept it before him that morning, but it was behind
He his back against a , and felt that it stood above him, out against the cold He threw himself upon the his back upon the road. At his
head it stood, silent, , and , living , with its in blood.
Let no man talk of justice, and that must sleep. There were twenty of violent in one long minute of that of fear.
There was a in a he passed, that for the night. Before the door, were three which made it very dark within; and the wind through them with a He _could not_ walk on, till came again; and here he himself close to the new .

had . Those eyes, so and so , that he had better to see them than think upon them, appeared in the of the darkness: light in themselves, but giving light to nothing. There were but two, but they were . If he shut out the sight,
giving light to nothing. There were but two, but they were If he shut out the sight,
there came the room with every - , indeed, that he would have ,
if he had gone over its from in its place. The body was in _its_
place, and its eyes were as he saw them when he away. He got up, and into the
without. The was behind him. He - the , and down once more.
The eyes were there, before he had laid himself along.
And here he remained in such as none but he can know, trembling in every , and the
cold starting from every , when suddenly there upon the - the noise
of, and theof in alarm and wonder. Any sound of men
in that place, even though it a real cause of alarm, was something to him. He
his strength and at the of danger; and to his feet,
into the open air.
The seemed on fire. Rising into the air with of , and one above
the other, were of , the for miles round, and of
in the direction where he stood. The grew as new the ,
and he could hear the cry of Fire! with the of an -, the of heavy
, and the of as they round some new , and as
though by . The noise as he looked. There were people and
,
through and , and gate and as as his dog, who with loud
and before him.
He came upon the spot. There were - to and fro, some
to the frightened from the , others the from the and
- , and others coming from the , a of falling , and
the down of The , where and windows stood an hour
ago, a of fire; walls and into the well; the
and iron down, white upon the ground. Women and children , and
men each other with and . The of the - , and
the and of the water as it fell upon the , added to the
. He , too, till he was ; and from and himself, into the
of the . and he that night: now at the , and
now through the and , but never to himself noise and men were . Up and down the , upon the of , over
that and with his , under the of falling and , in every
part of that great fire was he; but he a life, and had neither nor nor
nor thought, till morning again, and only and remained.
nor thought, thi morning again, and only and remained.
This mad over, there returned, with - force, the dreadful of
This mad over, there returned, with - force, the dreadful of his . He looked about him, for the men were in . and he
This mad over, there returned, with force, the dreadful of his He looked about him, for the men were in , and he to be the subject of their talk. The dog the of his , and

they called to him to in their He took some bread and; and as he
a of heard the , who were from London, talking about the murder. 'He has
gone to, they say,' said one: 'but' have him yet, for the are out, and by
to-morrow night '' be a cry all through the country.'
He hurried off, and walked till he almost dropped upon the ground; then lay down in a,
and had a long, but broken and sleep. He on again, and ,
and with the fear of another night.
Suddenly, he took the desperate to going back to London.
'There's somebody to speak to there, at all,' he thought. 'A good, too'
never to me there, after this country. Why can't I lie by for a week or so, and,
from Fagin, get to ? , I'll it.'
He upon this without , and the least began his
back, resolved to lie within a short distance of the , and, it
at by a straight to that part of it which he had fixed on for his
The dog, though. If any of him were out, it would not be that the dog
was , and had gone with him. This might to his as he passed
along the streets. He resolved to him, and walked on, looking about for a up
a heavy stone and it to his handkerchief as he went.
•
The looked up into his 'face while these were making; whether
his something of their purpose, or the look at him was
than , he a little in the than usual, and as he came
more slowly along. When his master at the of a , and looked round to call him,
he stopped
'Do you hear me call? Come here!' cried Sikes.
,
The came up from the very force of ; but as Sikes to the handker-
chief to his throat, he uttered a low and started back.
,
'Come back!' said the robber.
The dog his but moved not. Sikes made a running and called him again.
The dog , , , paused an instant, and away at his .
, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,
The man again and again, and sat down and in the that he would
return. But no dog appeared, and at length he resumed his

CHAPTER

MONKS AND MR. BROWNLOW AT I	LENGTH	. THEIR CONVERSATION, AND
THE INTELLIGENCE THAT	IT	

The	was	to close in	n, when Mr. Brow	nlow	from a	-	at his
own door,	and	softly. The doo	r being opened, a	man	got out of th	ne coach a	and
		one side of the st					
		tood upon the oth					
man	, and takir	ng him between th	em, hurried him	into the hou	se. This man	was Mon	iks.
They walk	ed in the s	ame manner up t	he stairs without s	meaking an	d Mr. Brownl	low	
		to a At					with
		topped. The two					***************************************
	,	11		0			
		,' said Mr.					
	him into th	ne street, call for the	ne of the	, and	him as a	in m	ıy
name.'							
II	41-	.: C 2'll N	/I1				
пом	you say u	nis of me?' asked I	VIOHKS.				
'How	VOII 1	ne to it, young ma	an?' replied Mr B	rownlow	hin	n with a	
		enough to leave th					
		you, by all I ho					
		of and r					
		e, your blood be u			•	,	
,		m I in t			these dogs?'	asked Mo	onks,
looking fro	om one to	the other of the m	nen who stood	him.			
(D) : 1	11 13.6	D 1 (FF)		,	IC		C
		r. Brownlow. 'The ur ha					
		to to					
		the too; but wh					
		ower will have pa					
		ou , yoursel		,		, , , , ,	
	,						
Monks wa	s	, and	besides. I	Не	l.		
		kly,' said Mr. Brov					
		, and					
		, I cannot					
		, and				, seat yo	urself,
without a	wora, 111 tr	nat chair. It has	ior you two w	mole days.			

Monks muttered some words, but still.
'You will be ,' said Mr. Brownlow. 'A word from me, and the has gone for ever.'
Still the man.
'I have not the to,' said Mr. Brownlow, 'and, as I the of others, I have not the right.'
'Is there' demanded Monks with a,' course?'
Monks looked at the old gentleman, with an anxious eye; but, in his countenance
nothing but and , walked into the room, and, his shoulders, sat down.
'the door on the outside,' said Mr. Brownlow to the fand, 'and come when I fand.'
The men, and the two were left alone together.
"This is pretty , sir,' said Monks, down his hat and , 'from my friend.'
'It is because I was your ' friend, young man,' returned Mr. Brownlow; 'it is because the and of young and happy years were up with him, and that creature of his blood and who rejoined her God in and left me here a man: it is because he with me his only ' - when he was yet a boy, on the morning that Heaven made her my young wife; it is because my heart to him, from that time forth, through all his and till he died; it is because old and filled my heart, and even the sight of you with it old thoughts of him; it is because of all these things that I am moved to you gently , even for your who bear the name.'
'What has the name to do with it?' asked the other, after, half in silence, and half in wonder, the of his companion. 'What is the name to me?'
'Nothing,' replied Mr. Brownlow, 'nothing to you. But it was, and even at this distance of time back to me, an old man, the and which I once felt, only to hear it repeated by a stranger. I am very glad you have changed
'This is all fine,' said Monks (to his to and fro, and Mr. Brownlow had sat, his face with his hand. 'But what do you want with me?'

name in your ear when I came behind you in the street, was, in itself, almost enough to make you me, in wonder and alarm.'
you inc , in wonder and ararm.
'I have no,' replied Monks. 'You know I was an only child. Why do you talk to me of' You know that, as well as I.'
to what I do know, and you may not,' said Mr. Brownlow. 'I shall interest you by and by. I know that of the wretched in the writing into which family in the most
'I don't care for hard,' Monks with a laugh. 'You know the fact, and that's enough for me.'
'But I also know,' pursued the old gentleman, 'the misery, the , the of that - I know how and each of that wretched pair on their heavy through a world that was to them both. I know how
cold were by open ; how gave place to ,
to , and to , until at last they the , and a space , carried each a , of which nothing but death could the , to it in new society beneath the looks they could . Your mother ; she it soon. But it and at your 'heart for years.'
'Well, they were,' said Monks, 'and what of that?'
'When they had been for some time,' returned Mr. Brownlow, 'and your mother, given up to had the young ten good years her who, with on at home, he fell among new friends. This at least, you know already.'
'Not I,' said Monks, turning away his eyes and his foot upon the ground, as a man who is determined to everything. 'Not I.'
'Your manner, no less than your , me that you have never it, or to think of it with ,' returned Mr. Brownlow. 'I speak of years ago, when you were not more than years old, and your father but he was, I , a boy, when _his_ father him to . Must I go back to which cast a upon the of your , or will you it, and to me the truth?'
'I have nothing to ,' rejoined Monks. 'You must talk on if you
"These new friends, then,' said Mr. Brownlow, 'were a officer from ,
whose wife had died some before, and left him with two had been more, but, of all their family, but two . They were both ; one a beauti-
nore, but, or an enen minny, but two . They were both , one a beauti-

'You have a ,' said Mr. Brownlow, himself: 'a , the whisper of whose

ful creature of, and the other a mere child of two or three years old.'
'What's this to me?' asked Monks.
'They ,' said Mr. Brownlow, without to hear the , 'in a part of the country to which your father in his had , and where he had taken up his , , , , fast followed on each other. Your father was as few men are. He had his 's soul and person. As the old officer knew him more and more, he grew to love him. I would that it had there. His did the same.'
The old gentleman paused; Monks was his lips, with his eyes fixed upon the floor; seeing this, he immediately resumed:
'The end of a year found him , , to that ; the object of the first, true, , only passion of a girl.'
'Your is of the ,' observed Monks, in his
'It is a true of and , and , young man,' returned Mr. Brownlow, 'and such are; if it were one of joy and happiness, it would be very brief. At length one of those to whose interest and your father had been , as others are is no , and to the misery he had been in , left him his for all It was necessary that he should immediately to , this man had for , and where he had died, leaving his in great . He went; was with there; was followed, the moment the intelligence reached , by your mother who carried you with her; he died the day after her , leaving no that the whole fell to her and you.' At this part of the Monks held his breath, and listened with a face of , though his eyes were not towards the . As Mr. Brownlow paused, he changed his position with the air of one who has a sudden , and his face and hands.
'Before he went , and as he passed through London on his way,' said Mr. Brownlow, slowly, and his eyes upon the other's face, 'he came to me.'
'I never heard of that,' Monks in a tone to , but more of surprise.
'He came to me, and left with me, among some other things, a by of this poor he did not wish to leave behind, and could not carry forward on his . He was by and almost to a ; in a , way, of and by himself; to me his to his whole , at any loss, into money, and, having on his wife and you a of his , to the too well he would not

taken in the earth that covered one most dear to from me he any more
particular , to and tell me all, and after that to see me once again, for
the last time on earth! _That_ was the last time. I had no, and I never saw him
more.'
'I went,' said Mr. Brownlow, after a short, 'I went, when all was over, to the scene of
will use the the world would use, for or are now to
his love, resolved that if my were that child should find one
heart and home to and her. The family had left that part a week before;
they had called in such as were , them, and left the place
by night. Why, or, none can tell.'
Monks drew his breath yet more , and looked round with a smile of
'When your ,' said Mr. Brownlow, drawing to the other's chair, 'When your
: a , , , , child: was cast in my way by a hand than ,
and by me from a life of and'
,
'What?' cried Monks.
THE CITE PLOTES.
(D) M. D I - 1 I - 1
'By me,' said Mr. Brownlow. 'I told you I should interest you before long. I say by see
that your my name, although for ought he knew, it would be quite
strange to your ears. When he was by me, then, and lay from in
my house, his strong to this I have spoken of, struck me with astonishment.
Even when I first saw him in all his and misery, there was a expression in his face
that came upon me like a of some old friend on one in a . I need
not tell you he was away before I knew his history'
'Why not?' asked Monks hastily.
'Because you know it well.'
because you know it well.
'to me is ,' replied Mr. Brownlow. 'I shall show you that I know more than that.'
' '- Monks. 'I you to do it!'
'We shall see,' returned the old gentleman with a glance. 'I lost the boy, and no
of mine could him. Your mother being dead, I knew that you alone could
the if anybody could, and as when I had last heard of you you were on your own
in the, as you well know, you upon your ' death to
the of made the You had left it, months before, and

- never see it more. Even from me, his old and early friend, whose strong had

were supposed to be in London, but no one could tell where. I returned. Your had no to your . You came and went, they said, as as you had ever done: some times for days together and sometimes not for months: to all appearance the same low with the same who had been your when a boy. I them with new . I the streets by night and day, but until two hours ago, all my were , and I never saw you for an
'And now you do see me,' said Monks, rising, 'what then? and robbery are, you think, by a in some young to an of a dead man's! You don't even know that a child was born of this pair; you don't even know that.'
'I_did not_,' replied Mr. Brownlow, rising too; 'but within the last
'Every word!' cried the gentleman, 'every word that has passed between you and this , is known to me. on the wall have caught your , and brought them to my ear; the sight of the child has turned itself, and given it the and almost the of Murder has been done, to which you were if not really a party.'
'No, no,' interposed Monks. ' knew nothing of that; I was going to the truth of the story when you me. I didn't know the cause. I thought it was a common
'It was the of your ,' replied Mr. Brownlow. 'Will you the whole?'
'Yes, I will.'
'Set your hand to a of truth and, and it before

'That I promise too.'
here, until such a side is drawn up, and with me to such a place as I may most for the purpose of it?'
'If you upon that, I'll do that also,' replied Monks.
'You must do more than that,' said Mr. Brownlow. 'Make to an and child, for such he is, although the of a and most love. You have not the of the will. Carry them into so far as your is and then go where you please. In this world you need no more.'
While Monks was up and down, with dark and looks on this and the of it: by his on the one hand and his on the other: the door was and a gentleman (Mr. Losberne) entered the room in violent .
'The man will be taken,' he cried. 'He will be taken to-night!' 'The?' asked Mr. Brownlow.
'Yes, yes,' replied the other. 'His dog has been seen about some old and, and there little doubt that his master either is, or will be, there, under about in every direction. I have spoken to the men who are with his and they tell me he cannot and a pounds is by to-night.'
'I will give more,' said Mr. Brownlow, 'and it with my own lips upon the spot, if I can it. Where is Mr. Maylie?'
'Harry? As soon as he had seen your friend here, safe in a coach with you, he hurried off to where he heard this,' replied the doctor, 'and his forth to the first party at some place in the upon between them.'
'Fagin,' said Mr. Brownlow; 'what of him?'
'When I last heard, he had not been taken, but he will be, or is, by this time. They're sure of him.'
'Have you made up your mind?' asked Mr. Brownlow, in a low voice, of

'I will. here till I return. It is your only hope of
They left the room, and the door was again locked.
'What have you done?' asked the doctor in a whisper.
All that I could hope to do, and even more. the poor intelligence with my previous and the of our good friend's on the spot, I left him no of and laid the whole which by these became as day. and the evening after to-morrow, at a stay of the
's straight to the office and you will be in time,' replied Mr. Losberne. 'I will here.' The two gentlemen hastily ; each in a fever of
CHAPTER
THE AND
Near to that part of the on which the church at , where the on the are and the on the with the of and the of houses, there the , the , the most of the many that are in London, , even by name, to the great of its .
To this place, the has to through a of close, narrow, and streets, by the and of people, and to the they may be supposed to occasion. The and least are in the ; the and of at the 'door, and from the - and windows. with of the , - , - , women, children, and the and of the , he his way with along, by and from the narrow which off on the right and left, and by the of that bear great of from the of that from every corner. , at length, in streets and - than those through which he has passed, he beneath - over the , walls that to as he , half half to , windows by iron that time and have almost away, every of

In such a						
by a	ditch, six or	feet deep ar	ıd	or twenty	when the	
is in, once called	, but know	n in the days of	f this sto	ry as Di	tch. It is a	or
from the	, and can alway	ys be filled at hi	gh water	by opening th	ne at th	ıe
from which it t						
across						
from their back						
the water up; ar						
astonishment						
to the of half a						
windows, broken and						
there; so small,						
and which th						
to in	nto some	have done;	-	walls and		;
every	of	, every		of ,	, and	; alĺ
these the				•		ŕ
In , the	are	and er	npty; the	e walls are	down; t	he win-
dows are windows no						
they no .						
it was a place						
are broken open, and						
they die. They must						
condition indeed, wh				Ź		
,						
In an room of	one of these		house o	f ,	in other	
, but						the
ditch in manner alre						
every now and then						
and gloomy						
a robber of						
whose face a						
man was a returned						
	,					
'I wish,' said Toby tu	rning to Mr. Ch	nitling, 'that you	ı had	out some	other whe	n the
two old got too						
800 000	,		-,			
'Why didn't you,	- l' said					
vviiy aran t you,	. sara					
'Well, I thought "	have been a lit	tle more glad to	see me	than this ' ren	lied Mr Chitli	no with
a air.	nave been a ne	de more giad d	, see me	than this, rep	ned Wii. Cintii	115, WILL
all.						
'Why, ', young s	rentleman ' said	Tohy 'when a	man	himself so	very -	as I
have done, and by th						
about it, it's rather a						
and and any and a radius a	umig	to make the non	01 6	a monna	, Jans Schuch	

(however and pleasant a person he may be to with at)	
as you are.'	
when the young man has got a friend stopping with him, that's arrived	
sooner than was expected from, and is too to want to be presented to the	
on his return,' added Mr.	
There was a short silence, after which Toby Crackit, to as any further	
effort to his usual , turned to Chitling and said,	
'When was Fagin took then?'	
'Just at o'clock this . Charley and I made our up the	
, and Bolter got into the empty - , head ; but his legs were so	
long that they out at the top, and so they took him too.'	
'And ?'	
'Poor !! She went to see the Body, to speak to who it was,' replied Chitling, his countenance	
falling more and more, 'and went off mad, and her head against	
the ; so they put a - on her and took her to the there she	
'come of young Bates?' demanded	
, 0	
'He hung about, not to come over here afore dark, but he'll be here soon,' replied Chitling.	
'There's else to go to now, for the people at the are all in , and the	of
the went up there and see it with my own filled with	
,	
'This is a,' observed Toby, his lips. 'There's more than one will go with this.'	
"The are on,' said : 'if they get the over, and Bolter turns '::	
as of course he will, from what he's said already: they can Fagin an before the	
fact, and get the on on , and he'll in six days from this, by	
mon and got the son on on any and no n and any norm that, by	
'You should have heard the people ,' said Chitling; 'the like , or	
'have him away. He was down once, but they made a round him, and	
their way along. You should have seen how he looked about him, all and	
to them as if they were his friends. I can see 'em now, not able to stand	
with the of the , and him along 'em; I can see the people u	
one behind another, and with their teeth and making at him; I can see the blood upor	
his hair and , and hear the with which the women themselves into the	
of the crowd at the street corner, and his heart out!'	
The - of this scene his hands upon his ears, and with his eyes	

closed got up and	to and fro, like one	
While he was thus	, and the two men sat by in silence w	ith their eyes fived upon the floor
	eard upon the stairs, and 'dog	
	and into the street. The dog had m, nor was his master to be	in at an open window; he mad
'What's the of the not.'	his?' said Toby when they had returned	l. 'He can't be coming here
'If he was coming here,	he'd have come with the dog,' said	, down to the
	on the floor, 'Here! Give us some water	
	ry drop,' said Chitling after watching the said Chitling after watching after watching the said Chitling after watching after wat	
finding them filled with	ne from!' exclaimed Toby. 'He's been to come on here, where he's been to the from first, and how comes he here alo	en many a time and often. But
'' of them called What do you think?' sai	d the by his old)' can'd Chitling.	t have made away with himself.
Toby shook his head.		
	ne dog 'want to us away to whe left the dog behind. He must have give	
	the most one, was as up to sleep, without more notice from a	
0	was closed, and a candle ust two days had made a deep	
	of their own position. They drew their	
	woman lay in the next room.	re as shent and - as h
They had sat thus, some	e time, when suddenly was heard a hur	ried at the door below.
'Young Bates,' said	, looking round, to the fea	ar he felt himself.
The came agai	n. No, it wasn't he. He never	like that.

Crackit went to the window, and shaking all over, drew in his head. There was no need to tell them who it was; his pale face was enough. The dog too was on the in an instant, and ran to the door.				
'We must let him in,' he said, taking up the candle.				
'Isn't there any help for it?' asked the other man in a voice.				
'None. He _must_ come in.'				
'Don't leave us in the dark,' said, taking down a candle from the, and it, with such a trembling hand that the was twice repeated before he had				
Crackit went down to the door, and returned followed by a man with the lower part of his face in a handkerchief, and another over his head under his hat. He drew them slowly off. face, eyes, of three days', short thick breath; it was the very of Sikes.				
He laid his hand upon a chair which stood in the of the room, but as he was about to drop into it, and to glance over his shoulder, it back close to the close as it would ground it against sat down.				
Not a word had been . He looked from one to another in silence. If an eye were raised and his, it was . When his voice silence, they all three started. They seemed never to have heard its before.				
'How came that dog here?' he asked.				
'Alone. Three hours ago.'				
'paper says that took. Is it true, or a lie?'				
They were silent again.				
'you all!' said Sikes, passing his hand across his				
'Have you nothing to say to me?'				
There was an among them, but nobody spoke.				
'You that keep this house,' said Sikes, turning his face to Crackit, 'do you mean to me, or to let me lie here till this is over?'				

'You may stop here, if you think it safe,' returned the person addressed, after some
Sikes carried his eyes slowly up the wall behind him: rather to turn his head than doing it: and said, ' it ?'
They shook their heads.
'Why isn't it!' he retorted with the same glance behind him. 'Wot do they keep such things above the ground ? 'that ?'
Crackit , by a of his hand as he left the room, that there was nothing to fear; and directly came back with Charley Bates behind him. Sikes sat opposite the door, so that the moment the boy entered the room he his .
'Toby,' said the boy falling back, as Sikes turned his eyes towards him, 'why didn't you tell me this, downstairs?'
There had been something so in the off of the three, that the wretched
man was to even this lad. he nodded, and made as though he
would hands with him.
'Let me go into some other room,' said the boy, still
'Charley!' said Sikes, forward. 'Don't' you know
'Don't come me,' answered the boy, still and looking, with in his eyes, upon the face. 'You
The man stopped, and they looked at each other; but' eyes gradually to the ground.
you three,' cried the boy shaking his as he spoke. 'you will as he spoke. 'I not afraid of will they come here after him, I'll give him up; I will. I tell you out at once. He may will me for it if he will, or if he will, but if I am here I'll give him up. I'd give him up if he was to be will alive. Murder! Help! If there's the of a man among you three, you'll help me. Murder! Help! Down with him!'
out these , and them with violent , the boy
threw himself, upon the strong man, and in the of his and the
of his surprise, brought him to the ground.
The three seemed quite . They no , and the boy and
, and the boy and



to the to him dead. Among them all, none showed such as the man
on , who, himself out of the , and through the crowd as if he
were water, cried, beneath the window, in a voice that rose above all others, 'Twenty
to the man who a !'
The took up the cry, and it. Some called for , some for
- ; some ran with to and fro as if to them, and still came back and
again; some their breath in and ; some forward
with the of , and thus the of those below; some among the
to up by the - and in the wall; and all to and
fro, in the darkness beneath, like a of moved by an wind: and from time
to time in one loud
'The ,' cried the , as he back into the room, and shut the faces out, 'the
was in as I came up. Give me a, a long They're all in front. I may drop into the
Ditch, and clear off that way. Give me a, or I shall do three more and
myself.'
mysen.
The men pointed to where such were kept; the, hastily
the and hurried up to the
the and , harried up to the
All the window in the of the house had been long ago up, except one small
in the room where the boy was locked, and that was too small even for the passage of his body.
But, from this, he had never to call on those without, to the back; and
thus, when the at last on the by the door in the a loud
the fact to those in front, who immediately began to round, upon each
other in an
II.
He a board, which he had carried up with him for the purpose, so firmly against the
door that it must be matter of great to open it from the inside; and over the
, looked over the low .
The water was out, and the ditch a bed of
The crowd had been during these few moments, watching his and of
his purpose, but the instant they it and knew it was they raised a cry of
to which all their previous had been . Again and again
it rose. Those who were at too great a distance to know its, took up the sound; it
and - ; it seemed as though the whole had its out to him.
On the people from the , on, on, in a strong of faces,
with here and there a to them up, and show them out in all their and
passion. The houses on the opposite side of the ditch had been entered by the; were
up, or out; there were and of faces in every window; upon
of people to every Each little bridge (and there were three in sight)
beneath the of the crowd upon it. Still the on to find some or
from which to their, and only for an instant see the.

'They have him now	;' cried a man	on the	bridge. '	!'	
The crowd grew ligh	nt with	heads; and	again the		
'I will give pou	nds.' cried an	old gentlema:	n from the san	ne quarter, 'to the	man who
him alive. I will				4	
There was another	. At this m	oment the wo	ord was passed	among the crow	d that the door
was forced at last, ar					
The					
windows, seeing thos					
the street, the					
and					
look upon the					
were almost					
were dreadful; the na					
of some to th					
themselves					
although the					, the
artifough the	10	11113	was, ii possioi	с,	
he upon his fe	eet, determined	d to make one	e last effort for	his life by	into the ditch,
and, at the of b	eing ,	te	o away i	n the darkness an	d .
Roused into new stre	enoth and	and	by the ne	oise within the ho	use which
that an					
one end of					
running by the					
by the to within					
			id than his ow.	n , and nac	i ilis — Teady
in his hand to cut it	men and drop.				
At the very instant w	hen he brough	nt the over	er his head pre	evious to	it beneath his
- , and when t					
of the bridge as to					
about him that the n					
ing behind him on the				,	
ing bening min on a	ic , tillew	ilis ai ilis abov	ve ms neau, an	id dittered a	
'The eyes again!' he	cried in an				
as if struc	ek by	, he lost his	and	over the	. The
was on his neck. It ra					
He fell for					
and there he hung, v					,
The old					
- 110 OIG	***************************************	, ,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,			

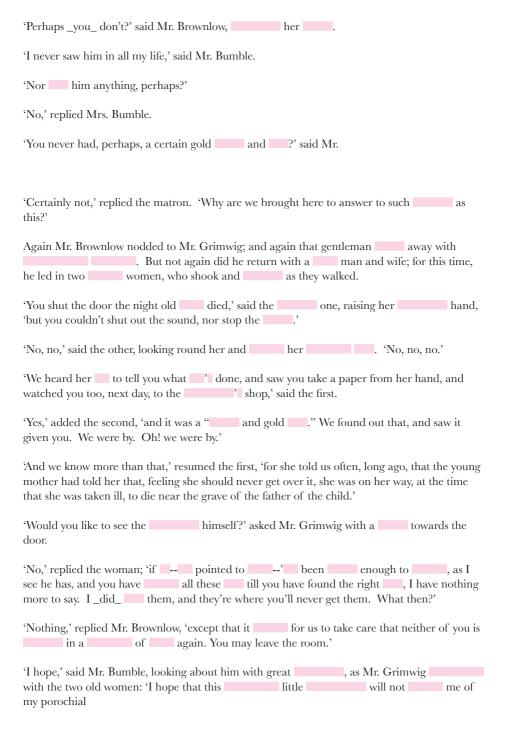
against the wall; and the boy, the body which his view, called to the people to come and take him out, for sake.
A dog, which had till now, ran and on the with a , and himself for a , for the dead man's shoulders. his , he fell into the ditch, turning over as he went; and his head against a stone, out his .
CHAPTER
AN OF MORE THAN ONE, AND A OF WITH NO WORD OF OR -
The in the last chapter were yet but two days old, when Oliver found himself, at three o'clock in the in a last towards his town. Mrs. Maylie, and Rose, and Mrs. Bedwin, and the good doctor were with him: and Mr. Brownlow followed in a last one of last towards his town. They had not last much upon the way; for Oliver was in a last of last and last of last towards his last own. They had not last one of last of last of last own. They had not last owner of last owner of last owner of last owner of last owner owner owner owner owner. They had not last owner o
The same kind friend had, with Mr. ', , stopped all of through which they could intelligence of the dreadful that so taken place. 'It was quite true,' he said, 'that they must know them before long, but it might be at a better time than the present, and it could not be at a worse.' So, they on in silence: each with on the object which had brought them together: and no one disposed to give to the thoughts which crowded upon all.
But if Oliver, under these, had remained silent while they towards his by a road he had never seen, how the whole of his ran back to old times, and what a crowd of were up in his breast, when they turned into that which he had on foot: a poor, boy, without a friend to help him, or a to his head.
'See there, there!' cried Oliver, eagerly the hand of Rose, and pointing out at the window; 'that's the I came over; there are the I crept behind, for fear any one should me and force me back! is the across the fields, to the old

house where I was a little child! Oh, my dear old friend, if I could only see you now!'
'You will see him soon,' replied Rose, gently taking his hands between her own. 'You shall tell him how happy you are, and how you have happy, and that in all your happiness you have none so great as the coming back to make him happy too.'
'Yes, yes,' said Oliver, 'and ' ' take him away from here, and have him and and and and send him to some quiet country place where he may strong and we?'
Rose nodded 'yes,' for the boy was smiling through such happy tears that she could not speak.
'You will be kind and good to him, for you are to every one,' said Oliver. 'It will make you cry, I know, to hear what he can tell; but never mind, never mind, it will be all over, and you will smile know that think how changed he is; you did the same with me. He said "God bless you" to me when I ran away,' cried the boy with a burst of ; 'and I will say "God bless you" now, and show him how I love him for it!'
As they the town, and at length through its narrow streets, it became matter of no small to the boy within There was 'the
' just as it used to be, only and less in appearance than he were all the and houses, with almost every one of which he had some slight was ', the very he used to have, standing at the old public-house was the workhouse, the of his days, with its windows on the was the same standing at the gate, at sight of whom Oliver back, and then laughed at himself for being so , then cried, then laughed were of faces at the and windows that he knew quite was nearly everything as if he had left it but , and all his life had been but a happy
But it was, earnest, They straight to the door of the
all this, when the of the first - was over, the same silence and that had their down. Mr. Brownlow did not them at , but remained in a room. The two other gentlemen hurried in and out with anxious faces, and, during the short when they were present, . Once, Mrs. Maylie was called away, and after being for nearly an hour, returned with eyes with . All these things made Rose and Oliver, who were not in any new ,
and . They sat , in silence; or, if they a few words, spoke in , as if they were afraid to hear the sound of their own .
spoke iii , as ii tiicy were amaid to near the sound of their own .

At length, when o'clock had come, and they began to think they were to hear no more that
night, Mr. Losberne and Mr. Grimwig entered the room, followed by Mr. Brownlow and a man
whom Oliver almost with surprise to see; for they told him it was his , and it
was the same man he had at the , and seen looking in with Fagin at the window
of his little room. Monks cast a look of, which, even then, he could not, at the
boy, and sat down near the door. Mr. Brownlow, who had in his hand, walked
to a table near which Rose and Oliver were seated.
"This is a," said he, 'but these, which have been in London
before many gentlemen, must be in repeated here. I would have you the
before many genterner, must be in repeated here. I would have you the you we must hear them from your own lips before we part, and you know why.'
, but we must hear them from your own ups before we part, and you know why.
$^{\circ}$ Go on,' said the person addressed, turning away his face. 'Quick. I have almost done enough, I think. Don't keep me here.'
'This child,' said Mr. Brownlow, drawing Oliver to him, and laying his hand upon his head, 'is
your - ; the of your father, my dear friend , by poor
young , who died in giving him birth.'
'Yes,' said Monks, at the trembling boy: the of whose heart he might have
heard. 'That is the child.'
'The you use,' said Mr. Brownlow, , 'is a to those long since passed beyond
the of the world. It on no one living, except you who use it. Let
that
. To was som in this town.
'In the workhouse of this town,' was the reply. 'You have the story there.' He pointed
impatiently to the as he spoke.
as it spoke.
'I must have it have too 'said Mr. Proupley, leaking round upon the
'I must have it here, too,' said Mr. Brownlow, looking round upon the
'Listen then! You!' returned Monks. 'His father being taken ill at , was by his wife,
my mother, from whom he had been long , who went from and took me with
look after his , for what I know, for she had no great for him, nor he
for her. He knew nothing of us, for his were gone, and he on till next day, when
he died. Among the in his were two, on the night his first came on,
to yourself'; he addressed himself to Mr. Brownlow; 'and in a few short
to you, with an on the of the that it was not to be till after he
was dead. One of these was a to this girl; the other a will.'
was acted. One of these was a to this Sir , the other a will.
'What of the ?' asked Mr. Brownlow.
vyhat of the asked Ivif. Drownlow.
'The ? of paper crossed and crossed again, with a , and
to God to help her. He had a on the girl that some secret
be one his her just then; and so she had gone on,

to him, until she too far, and lost what none could ever give her back. She
was, at that time, within a few months of her
to her , if he had , and her, if he died, not to his , or think the
of their would be on her or their young child; for all the was his.
He her of the day he had given her the little and the with her
name upon it, and a left for that which he one day to have upon
her yet to keep it, and it next her heart, as she had done then ran on,
, in the same words, over and over again, as if he had gone I believe he had.'
'The will,' said Mr. Brownlow, as Oliver's tears fell fast.
Monks was silent.
'The will,' said Mr. Brownlow, speaking for him, 'was in the same as the
of which his wife had brought upon him; of the
, and bad of you his only , who had been to him; and
left you, and your mother, each an of pounds. The of his
he into two for , and the other for their child, if it
should be born alive, and ever come of age. If it were a girl, it was to the money
; but if a boy, only on the that in his he should never have
his name with any public of , , , or wrong. He did this,
he said, to his in the other, and his by
the child would her gentle heart, and nature. If he were
in this, then the money was to come to you: for then, and not till then, when both
children were , would he your upon his , who had none upon his
heart, but had, from an , him with and .'
'My mother,' said Monks, in a tone, 'did what a woman should have done. She this
will. The never reached its ; but that, and other , she kept, in case they
ever tried to lie away the
that her violent love her for it by and he with
his children into a corner of his very name that his friends might never
know of his ; and here, no great while afterwards, he was found dead in his bed. The girl
had left her home, in secret, some before; he had for her, on foot, in every town
and near; it was on the night when he returned home, that she had
herself, to her and his, that his old heart
nersen, to mer and ms, that ms old heart.
There was a short silence here until Mr. Prounleys took up the
There was a short silence here, until Mr. Brownlow took up the of the
'Years after this,' he said, 'this ' came to me. He had left her, when
only; her of and money; , , , and to Lon-
don: where for two years he had with the . She was under a
and , and to him before she died. were set on
foot, and made. They were for a long time, but ;
and he went back with her to
'There she died,' said Monks, 'after a ; and, on her - , she
these to me, together with her and of all whom they

- she need not have left me that, for I had it long before. She would not believe
that the girl had herself, and the child too, but was filled with the that a
child had been born, and was alive. I to her, if ever it crossed my, to it
down; never to let it rest; to it with the and most ; to
upon it the that I felt, and to upon the empty of that will
by it, if I could, to the very She was right. He came in my way at last. I
began well; and, but for, I would have as I began!'
, I would have as I begain.
As the his arms together, and muttered on himself in the of , Mr. Brownlow turned to the him, and that the Jew, who had been his old and had a large for Oliver of which some part was to be given up, in the of his being and that a on this head had led to their to the country house for the purpose of him.
'The and ?' said Mr. Brownlow, turning to Monks.
I them from the man and woman I told you of, who them from the , who them from the , answered Monks without raising his eyes. You know what became of them.'
Mr. Brownlow merely nodded to Mr. Grimwig, who with great , returned, in Mrs. Bumble, and her after him.
'Do my hi's me!' cried Mr. Bumble, with - , 'or is that little Oliver? Oh O-li-ver, if you '' how I've been - for you'
'Hold your , , , ' Mrs. Bumble.
'Isn't , , , Mrs. Bumble?' the workhouse master. 'Can't I be supposed to as brought him up I see him - here among ladies and gentlemen of the very ! I always that boy as if he'd been own ,' said Mr. Bumble, for an . 'Master Oliver, my dear, you the gentleman in the white waistcoat? Ah! he went to heaven last week, in a coffin with , Oliver.'
'Come, sir,' said Mr. Grimwig, 'your feelings.'
'I will do my , sir,' replied Mr. Bumble. 'How do you do, sir? I hope you are very well.'
This was addressed to Mr. Brownlow, who had up to within a short distance of the couple. He inquired, as he pointed to Monks,
'Do you know that person?'
'No,' replied Mrs. Bumble



well off besides.'
'It was all Mrs. Bumble. She _would_ do it,' Mr. Bumble; first looking round to that his had left the room.
'That is no,' replied Mr. Brownlow. 'You were present on the occasion of the of these, and indeed are the more of the two, in the eye of the; for the that your wife under your direction.'
'If the that,' said Mr. Bumble, his hat in both hands, 'the is a I. If that's the eye of the that his eye may be opened by I.'
Laying great on the of these two words, Mr. Bumble fixed his hat on very and putting his hands in his pockets, followed his downstairs.
'Young lady,' said Mr. Brownlow, turning to Rose, 'give me your hand. Do not need not fear to hear the few words we have to say.'
'If they ——— do not know how they can, but if they ———— to me,' said Rose, 'pray let me hear them at some other time. I have not strength or spirits now.'
',' returned the old , drawing her arm through his; 'you have more than this, I am sure. Do you know this young lady,
'Yes,' replied Monks.
'I never saw you before,' said Rose
'I have seen you often,' returned Monks.
'The father of the had _two_ ,' said Mr. Brownlow. 'What was the of the child?'
'The child,' replied Monks, 'when her father died in a strange place, in a strange name, without a book, or of paper that the by which his friends or could be child was taken by some wretched , who it as their own.'
'Go on,' said Mr. Brownlow, to Mrs. Maylie to
'You couldn't find the spot to which these people had ",' said Monks, 'but where will often force a way. My mother found it, after a year of ", and found the"

'She took it, did she?' 'No. The people were poor and began to -- least the man -- their fine ; so she left it with them, giving them a small present of money which would not last long, and more, which she never to send. She didn't quite however, on their and for the ', but told the history of the ', with such as her; them take good of the child, for she came of bad blood; and told them she was and sure to go wrong at one time or other. The circumstances all this; the people it; and there the child on an , enough even to us, until a lady, then, at saw the girl by , her, and took her home. There was some , I think, against us; for in of all our she remained there and was happy. I lost sight of her, two or three years ago, and saw her no more until a few months back.' 'Do you see her now?' 'Yes. on your arm.' 'But not the less my ,' cried Mrs. Maylie, the girl in her arms; 'not the less my child. I would not lose her now, for all the of the world. My sweet companion, my own dear girl!' 'The only friend I ever had,' cried Rose, to her. 'The best of friends. My heart will burst. I cannot bear all You have more, and have been, through all, the best and creature that ever happiness on every one she knew,' said Mrs. Maylie, her . 'Come, come, my love, who this is who to you in his arms, poor child! See -- , look, mv dear!' 'Not ,' cried Oliver, his arms about her neck; 'I'll never call her -- , my own dear , that something my heart to love so from the first! Rose, dear, Rose!' Let the tears which fell, and the broken words which were in the long close between the , be . . A father, , and mother, were , and lost, in that one moment. Joy and were in the ; but there were no tears: for even itself so , and in such sweet and , that it became a pleasure, and lost all of pain. They were a long, long time alone. A long at the door, at length long that some one was

without. Oliver opened it, away, and gave place to Harry Maylie.

'I know it all,' he said, taking a seat the girl. 'Dear Rose, I know it all.'
'I am not here by ,' he added after a silence; 'nor have I heard all this tonight, for I knew it Do you that I have come to you of a promise?'
'said Rose. 'You_do_know all.'
'All. You gave me leave, at any time within a year, to the subject of our last
'I did.'
'Not to you to your ,' pursued the young man, 'but to hear you it, if you would. I was to lay of or I might at your feet, and if you still to your former , I myself, by no word or , to to change it.'
'The same which me then, will me now,' said Rose firmly. 'If I ever a and to her, whose goodness me from a life of and, when should I ever feel it, as I should to-night? It is a ,' said Rose, 'but one I am to make; it is a , but one my heart shall
'The of ,' began.
'The of to-night,' replied Rose softly, 'me in the same position, with to you, as that in which I stood before.'
'You your heart against me, Rose,' her
'Oh Harry, Harry,' said the young lady, into tears; 'I wish I could, and myself this pain.'
'Then why it on yourself?' said Harry, taking her hand. 'Think, dear Rose, think what you have heard to-night.'
'And what have I heard! What have I heard!' cried Rose. 'That a sense of his deep so upon my own father that he so, we have said enough, Harry, we have said enough.'
'Not yet, not yet,' said the young man, her as she rose. 'My , my , feeling: every thought in life except my love for you: have a change. I you, now, no among a crowd; no with a world of and , where the blood is called into by but real and ; but a heart and , Rose, and those, and those alone, are all I have to .'

'I mean but when I left you last, I left you with a	to all
between yourself and me; resolved that if my world could no	t be, I would
make mine; that no of birth should the at you, for I would	
This I have done. Those who have from me because of this, have	
you so far right. Such power and : such of	
smiled upon me then, look now; but there are smiling fields and	
; and by one , Rose, my ! a	
which you can make me of, than all the I have ,	a .
This is my and now, and here I lay it down!'	
1.1.1.1.1	
'It's a thing for ,' said Mr. Grimwig, up, and	l his
from over his head.	
nom over me need	
Truth to tell, the had been a most time. Neither M	Ira Mavilia nor
Harry, nor Rose (who all came in together), could a word in	•
'I had thoughts of my head to-night,' said Mr. Grimwig, 'for I b	
should get nothing else. I'll take the, if you'll me, of the	e that is to
be.'	
Mr. Grimwig lost no time in this notice into effect upon the	girl; and the
, being , was followed both by the doctor and Mr. Brownlow	
that Harry Maylie had been observed to set it, , in a dark roo	
the best this he being young and a	, but
the best this . He being young and a	
'Oliver, my child,' said Mrs. Maylie, 'where have you been, and why do you lo	ok so ? There
are tears down your face at this moment. What is the matter?'	
It is a world of : often to the we most , and t	that do our nature
the honour.	
nonou.	
De control de di	
Poor was dead!	
CHAPTER	
' LAST NIGHT ALIVE	
LANT INDITT MAYE	
	C
	eyes from
every of space. From the before the , away into the	of the

corner in the	, all looks wer	e fixed upon on	e	. Before hi	m and behi	ind:
above, below, on the						
bright with					,	,
0	7					
He stood there, in a	ll this of liv	ing light, with o	ne hand	on the	2	
before him, the other						
to the						
the						
tile						
something in his						
He had scarcely mo						
remained in the san	ie attitu	de of close atter	ition, with	his	on him, as	s though
he listened still.						
A slight in th						
had turned together						
the people rising ab						
eyes: and others						
were, who seemed	of him,	and looked only	y to the	, in	wonder	how they
could . But in						
he read the	V	vith himself, or a	any feeling	but one of	-	interest
that he should be						
As he saw all this in	one g	lance, the		came as	rain, and lo	oking
back he saw that the					, 4111, 4114 10	J8
Sack he saw that the	Jiaa tar	nea towaras the	. 110	.511.		
They only	to					
They only	to					
He leeked	into their feed	, and by and sub	on thou no	and out on	though to	oo wabi ab
He looked,						
way the nur						
He followed		of the, and	sat down o	on a chair.	I he man p	ointed it
out, or he would no	t have seen it.					
He looked up into t						
themselves with						
his face in						
his	- , and ma	ade another with	n his ,	as any	r	night have
done.						
In the same way, wh	nen he turned his	eyes towards th	e , his	mind began	n to its	self with
the of his	, and what it	, and how h	e put it on.	There was	an old	gentle-
man on the, to	oo, who had gone	e out, some half	an hour be	efore, and n	ow come ba	ack. He
	self whether this					
where he had had it						
his eye and roused	. 1		0		3	U

Not that, all this time, his mind was, for an instant, free from one	sense
of the grave that opened at his feet; it was ever present to him, but in a and	
and he could not his thoughts upon it. Thus, even while he , and turned	
at the of death, he fell to the iron before him, and	
how the head of one had been broken off, and whether they would it, or leave it as i	
Then, he thought of all the of the and the stopped to watch	
the floor to then went on to think again.	1 & 111411
the hoof to	
At length there was a cry of silence, and a look from all towards the door. Th	0
returned, and passed him close. He could nothing from their faces; they might as w	
	en nave
been of stone a a	
The solids of the solid of the solids of the solid of the	
The with a , and another, and another, and then it l	
, that strength as they out, like . It was a of joy	irom
the outside, the that he would die on .	
The noise , and he was asked if he had anything to say why of death sh	
not be passed upon him. He had resumed his attitude, and looked at h	
while the was made; but it was twice repeated before he seemed to hea	
then he only muttered that he was an old old so, into a whisper,	was
silent again.	
The the black , and the still stood with the same air and	. A
woman in the , uttered some , called forth by this ; he l	ooked
hastily up as if at the , and forward yet more . The	
was and ; the to hear. But he stood, like a	
out the of a . His face was still thrust forward, his -	
and his eyes out before him, when the put his hand upon his arm, and	
him away. He about him for an instant, and .	
about him for an instant, and	
They led him through a room under the , where some were	till
their turns came, and others were talking to their friends, who crowded round a white	
looked into the open There was nobody there to speak to _him_; but, as he passed,	
fell back to him more to the people who were to the	
and they him with , and and . He shook his	
and would have upon them; but his hurried him on, through a gloomy pa	assage
by a few , into the of the .	
Here, he was that he might not have about him the means of the	; this
, they led him to one of the , and left him	
He sat down on a stone opposite the door, which for seat and ; and	
his - eyes upon the ground, tried to his thoughts. After , he began	
a few of what the had said: though it had seemed to	
at the time, that he could not hear a word. These gradually fell into their	and by

more: so that in a little time he had the whole, almost as it was To be by the neck, till he was was the end. To be by the neck till he was
dead.
As it came on very dark, he began to think of all the men he had known who had died upon the some of them through his means. They rose up, in such quick that he could hardly them. He had seen some of them some of them some of them through his means. They rose up, in such quick that he could hardly them. He had seen some of them some of them through his means. They rose up, in such quick too, because they died with upon their lips. With what a noise the drop went down; and how suddenly they changed, from strong and men to of clothes!
Some of them might have that very upon that very spot. It was very dark; why didn't they bring a light? The had been for many years. of men must have passed their last hours there. It was like sitting in a with dead , the arms, the faces that he knew, even beneath that , light!
At length, when his hands were with against the heavy door and walls, two men appeared: one a candle, which he thrust into an iron fixed against the wall: the other in a on which to the night; for the was to be left alone no more.
Then came the , , silent night. Other are glad to hear this , for they tell of life and coming day. To him they brought The of every iron bell came with the one, deep, What the noise and of morning, which even there, to him? It was another form of , with added to the
The day passed off. Day? There was no day; it was gone as soon as night came on again; night so long, and yet so short; long in its dreadful silence, and short in its hours. At one time he and ; and at another and his hair men of his own had come to pray him, but he had them away with They their , and he beat them off.
It was not until the night of this last day, that a sense of his , desperate state came in its full upon his soul; not that he had ever held any or hope of mercy, but that he had never been able to more than the of so soon. He had spoken little to either of the two men, who each other in their upon him; and they, for their , made no effort to his attention. He had sat there, but Now, he started up, every minute, and with mouth and hurried to and fro, in such a of fear and that even to such from him with He grew so at last, in all the of his that one man could not bear to sit there, him alone; and so the two kept watch together.
He down upon his stone bed, and thought of the past. He had been with some
from the crowd on the day of his , and his head was with a

His red hair hung down upon his	S	face; his	was	, and	into	; his
eyes with a light; h	nis		with	the fever	that him	up.
If it was not a	to	him	, and tho	se were th	e real hours	•
on each other's , where wou						
before the voice of the previous l						
in his own ;			. 110	, 110	would be the of	iny
iii iiis owii ,	at					
	1 . 1 . 1		, .		1	
Those dreadful walls of ,				,		
, not only from the eyes, h						
held so a sthat.						
man was doing who was to be	to-mo:	rrow, woul	d have	but ill	that night, if th	iey
could have seen him.						
From early in the evening until n	early	, little	of t	wo and th	ree presented	
themselves at the, and						
been received. These being answ						
in the street, who points						
and showed where the						
back to up the scene. By			one by on	e; and, for	an nour, in the	e dead
of night, the street was left to	and o	larkness.				
The space before the was						
already across the road to						
and Oliver appeared at the	, and pres	ented an o	rder of	to	the ,	
by one of the	re immedia	itely	into th	ie		
'Is the young gentleman to come	too. sir ² ' sa	id the ma	n whose	it was	to then	n. 'It's
not a sight for children, sir.'	,			10 11 665		100
not a signit for crimarch, sin.						
(It is not in dead one Crise d?i.)		1	4 1	_::41		
'It is not indeed, my friend,' rejoi						
with him; a						
, I think it as a	it the	of some pa	in and	h	e should see hir	n
These few words had been said	, so as	to be	to O	liver. The	man h	is hat;
and glancing at Oliver with some	2	, opened a	another ga	ate, opposi	ite to that by w	hich
they had entered, and led them of	on, through	dark and		, toward	ds the	
,	, 0			,		
'This,' said the man, stopping in	a gloomy r	assage who	ere a cour	ole of	were makir	og some
					ou step this wa	
	- 15 (110	place lie	UIII	ougn. II y	ou step tills wa	ıy, you
can see the door he out at.'						
TT 1 1.1						
He led them into a stone kitchen						
to a door. There was an open						
with the noise of	, and the	C	lown of	. Th	ere were puttin	g up

From this place, they passed through several strong , opened by other from the
side; and, having entered an open, a of narrow steps, and came into
a passage with a of strong on the left hand. them to where they
were, the at one of these with his of . The two , after a little
, came out into the passage, themselves as if glad of the ,
and the to follow the into the . They did so.
The was seated on his bed, himself from side to side, with a coun-
tenance more like that of a than the face of a man. His mind was
to his old life, for he continued to, without of their presence
than as a part of his
'Good boy, done' he 'Oliver, too, ha! ha! ha! Oliver the gen-
tleman that boy away to
The took the hand of Oliver; and, him not to be looked on
without speaking.
'Take him away to bed!' cried Fagin. 'Do you hear me, some of you? He has been
the cause of all this. It's worth the money to bring him up to 'throat, Bill;
never mind the' throat as deep as you can cut. Saw his head off!'
Towin's said the
'Fagin,' said the
"That's me!' cried the Jew, falling , into the attitude of he had upon
his 'An old man, my ; a very old, old man!'
ins . Thi old man, my , a very old, old man.
'Here,' said the, laying his hand upon his breast to keep him down. 'Here's somebody
to see you, to ask you some , I suppose. Fagin, Fagin! Are you a man?'
to see you, to ask you some , 1 suppose. Tagin, 1 agin. The you a main.
'I 'be one long,' he replied, looking up with a face no expression but
and . ' them all dead! What right have they to me?'
and and additional and
As he spoke he caught sight of Oliver and Mr. Brownlow. to the corner of the
seat, he demanded to know what they wanted
's said the sign still him down. 'Now, sir, tell him what you want. Quick, if
you please, for he worse as the time on.'
'You have some ,' said Mr. Brownlow , 'which were placed in your hands, for
better , by a man called Monks.'

'It's all a lie together,' replied Fagin. 'I haven't one.'
'For the love of God,' said Mr. Brownlow, 'do not say that now, upon the very death; but tell me where they are. You know that Sikes is dead; that Monks has there is no hope of any further. Where are those?'
'Oliver,' cried Fagin, to him. 'Here, here! Let me whisper to you.'
'I am not afraid,' said Oliver in a low voice, as he Mr. hand.
'The,' said Fagin, drawing Oliver towards him, 'are in a, in a a little way up the I want to talk to you, my dear. I want to talk to you.'
'Yes, yes,' returned Oliver. 'Let me say a
'Outside, outside,' replied Fagin, the boy before him towards the door, and looking over his head. 'Say I've gone to' believe you. You can get me out, if you take me so. Now then, now then!'
'Oh! God this wretched man!' cried the boy with a burst of
'That's right, that's right,' said Fagin. ' help us on. This door first. If I and , as we the , don't you mind, but on. Now, now, now!'
'Have you nothing else to ask him, sir?' inquired the
'No other question,' replied Mr. Brownlow. 'If I we could him to a sense of his position'
'Nothing will do that, sir,' replied the man, shaking his head. 'You had better leave him.'
The door of the opened, and the returned.
on, on, cried Fagin. 'Softly, but not so ,
The men laid hands upon him, and Oliver from his , held him back. He with the power of , for an instant; and then sent up cry upon cry that even those walls, and in their ears until they reached the open.
It was some time before they left the
Day was when they again . A great had already ; the

windows were filled with people,	and	to	the time; the crowd
were , , ,			
of in the of of death.			
CHAPTER			
AND LAST			
The of those who have their to , is told in			. The little that to
Before three months had passed, church which was to be they entered into the of the state of the	be the scene of the ye	oung '	
Mrs. Maylie took up her wide of her days, the the happiness of those on whom have been .	that age	and worth can	of
It appeared, on full and of Monks (which had new were between hir pounds. By the whole; but Mr. Brownlow, his former and an young	ver either in mself and Oliver, it was of his 'was to the	n his hands or in would , to e ill, Oliver would of the op	ach, little more than three have been to the opportunity of
Monks, still that that World; where, having quickly a long for an of his old , and of his friend '	it, he once n some fresh of l died in . As	nore fell into his	old , and, after , at length under
Mr. Brownlow Oliver as a of the - , wh wish of Oliver's and earnest as nearly to one of	ere his dear friends heart, and thus	, he together a lit	the only
Soon after the of the you of the presence of his old had of such a feeling; ar For two or three months, he	friends, he would ha nd would have turne	ve been d quite i	if his

with him; then, fir	iding that the pl	lace really no	longer w	as, to him, wh	at it had bee	en,
he his business on h	nis , to	ok a	,	outside the	of	
which his young friend was	, and			. Here he too	ok to	,
, , , ,						
with his	. In eac	ch and all he	has since	become		the
, as a most						
,						
Before his, he had	to	a strong		for Mr Grim	wig which t	hat
gentleman		He is		by Mr	Grimwig a c	rreat
many times in the course o						
, with great						
always with his						
he never to						
berne, in						
it as well not to say so. It is						
on his old						
watch between them,						
and, in proof ,			back afte	r all; which al	ways fo	orth a
laugh on his side, and	his good					
Mr. Noah Claypole:	a free	from the	in	of be	eing	
against Fagin: and	d hi	s 1	not	as safe a	one as he co	ould
wish: was, for some little ti	me, at a loss for	the means of	a	, not	with too)
much work. After some co	nsideration, he	went into bus	iness as a	n , in	which	he
a	. His is	to walk out	once a we	ek during chu	arch time	
by Charlotte in						
and the gentleman being						
next day, and p						
the is the same.						,
is the surre.						
Mr. and Mrs. Bumble,	of their	wer	e oradual	ly to a	rreat	
and misery, and be						
it over others. Mr. B						
has not even spirits to be				iis aiic	.1	, iic
has not even spirits to be	ior being	g	OIII IIIS			
A . M. C ID :-!	.1 .211		1.	1 1 1 6		
As to Mr. Giles and Brittles						
and the boy quit						
among its ,						y the
have never been	able to	to which		they		
Master Bates,						
life was not, after all, the be	est. at t	he	that it co	ertainly was, h	e turned his	
	est. at t	he	that it co	ertainly was, h	e turned his	
life was not, after all, the be	est. at t	he it in some	that it co	ertainly was, h	e turned his He	back
life was not, after all, the be upon the of the past	est. at t t, resolved to or some time; b	he it in some ut, having a	that it co	ertainly was, h of action. , a	e turned his He .nd a good p	back ur-

And now, the hand that	t these words,	, as it	the	of its	;
and would, for a l	little longer space, the	of these			
I would yet	with a few of those amor	ng whom I have s	so long moved,	and t	heir
happiness by	to it. I would s	show Rose Mayli	e in all the	and	of
	on her in				
	into their . I we		J ,		
	; I would follo				
	er sweet voice in the				
	, and the smiling				
	ner dead 'child ha				
	the friends wh	,			
	little faces that				
	the of that clear la				
	eye. These, and a	looks and	, and turn	s of though	ıt and
would	them every one.				
	ent on, from day to day,				
	to him, mor				
	of all he him t				
	akened in his own				
	, tried by				ınd
	to Him who had				
	t to be told. I have said the	,			_
	of heart, and t			y, and whos	se
great 18	to all things that	, happiness	s can never be		
XAT' (1. ' (1	alal alamah than		1	hi ah	4
	old church there				
	There is no coffin in that		• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •		
-	above it! But, if the spin				
	the love beyond				
	Church, and she was w		. I believe	it none the	. 1088
because that is ill a	i Cirurcii, ariu siic was w	an allu .			